

For daily latest books please visit https://novelsguru.com/

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <u>https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623</u>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <u>https://novelsguru.com/</u> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from https://novelsguru.com/ bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

PROLOGUE

NOVELSGURU.COM "A woman needs to stand by your word Nkosenye, never let her think she can be above you. Women were meant to be below us", that's what my dad used to say to me and my brother. We grew up with that mentality that we can bark orders at women and they should bow down to us. We saw how mom was obedient to dad and thought it was the right thing. At times we even thought he was abusing her or something, because mom is always scared to voice out her opinion in front of him. He was and still is a controlling person. He wants things to go by his will, you disobey him and he threatens to disown you.

"Babe don't forget that we have dinner with my parents tonight", said my wife next to me.

Nkosenye:Yes I have not forgotten.

Me and Noma have been married for five years now, we have two beautiful children. Asemahle(3) and Lindokuhle(2). She is a very good mother to our children.

Noma:Okay, I picked out the suit you are going to wear. Nkosenye:Why? I had already planned on choosing something to wear for myself.

Noma: Babe please, let's not argue over this. Just wear the suit chose for you. We have to impress my father.

Of course, that man is hard to please. I would say he doesn't like me or he doesn't think I'm good enough for his daughter. Noma comes from a rich family, her father is one of the well known wealthy man in South Africa. Me? I don't come from a rich family, but my parents always knew how to take care of us and made sure we sticked to education. We got our degrees and we are making our lives better.

Nkosenye:Fine. I will wear it.

Noma: The driver will be here to pick us up in two hours, so get ready.

I nodded. After two hours we heard a hoot outside and it was the driver, I am just sure her father sent a limo to pick us up. That man will do anything to prove that I'm not wealthy enough for his daughter. Noma has been pampering & dolling herself, she takes a really long time when getting ready. I looked at my watch and time was speeding through. She stepped out of the room looking so beautiful. Noma is light skinned, with a perfect body, perfect face. In fact all men drool over her whenever I walk with her anywhere. She smiles showing her perfect teeth, she straightened them to the family orthodontist. Perks of being born in a rich family, there was nothing wrong with her teeth in the first place. She walks over to me in her beautiful red dress and I held her hands. Nkosenye:You look beautiful.

Noma:Thank you.

We went outside and like I guessed, our ride is a limo. I looked at Noma and she shrugged her shoulders. I opened the door for her and she got in. I also got in and we were driven to her father's house. We arrived, I went out and opened the door for Noma again. She got out. I looked at the house and once again feel like a pauper every time I'm here. It is like walking to a palace straight, it is big and so beautiful. This man really worked hard to make sure that his children never suffer for anything. Something I wish I could do for my children, but I'm not putting pressure on myself.

Noma:Babe remember, don't let my dad get under your skin.

I nodded and we went inside, everybody looked so fancy. I just felt so out of place. Noma's sisters screamed at her and they hugged, excited to see each other.

"Nkosenye. Uyaphila?(Are you well?)", that's Lihle. Noma's older sister.

Nkosenye: I am well, how are you?

Lihle:We are fine.

They dragged her away leaving me by myself, I don't even know anyone here. How will I get through this dinner? I decided to text with my brother just to pass time. He called me. Nkosenye:Why are you calling me now?

Smanga:You said you are bored.

Nkosenye:I am. You should see this place bro. These people scream money.

Smanga:Don't do that to yourself Nkosenye. Please.

I sighed and swallowed the big lump that was suddenly stuck in my throat.

Nkosenye: This family will never like me Smanga. You should see how Noma's sisters looked at me, like I was some street hobo who hasn't had a bath for days. The father is worse

who hasn't had a bath for days. The father is worse Advertisement because he always tells me that he will never like me and how he is waiting for his daughter to divorce me.

Smanga:Don't listen to them Nkosenye. You may not be in their level but you know how to take care of your family. Don't doubt yourself because of them, you don't live them for them. You earn all your money by working hard, that man's children had everything handed to them.

Nkosenye: When did you become so smart?

Smanga:When you started making me your therapist. Nkosenye you will make me age young with your problems. You should start paying me for my advices.

Nkosenye:Fuck you.

I laughed at him, he is crazy. I told him I would call him back and hung up. Noma's father, Ngwenya ordered everyone to sit over the table. There was lots of food on the table, I'm sure a catering company was hired to cook because Noma's mother doesn't look like the cooking type. Like mother like daughter after all.

Ngwenya: I would like to thank everyone for coming. It is good to see you all.

Ngwenya has five children in total. It is Sandile, Philani, Lihle, Noma and Nkanyezi.

Ngwenya: I might even die because my children don't want to visit me.

We all laughed, but I was just faking. I wanted this dinner to be over and done with.

Ngwenya: Nkosenye. It is also good to see you.

His face was saying otherwise but I let it slide. I nodded. MaNgwenya:Can we eat please? She whined flashing her long eyelashes. I could never get this woman. You should see the way she wears, it's like she's 25 all over again.

We dished up and started eating, the food is nice.

Nkanyezi: Nkosenye this must be nice huh?

Nkosenye: What are you talking about?

Nkanyezi: Eating fancy food. You're not used to this.

I'm not sure I get what she is saying. Is she saying in a way that Noma doesn't cook for me? Or I can't afford this type of food?

Nkosenye:Yeah it's nice. I really don't like talking, that's why I always let them walk all over me. If I just stand up for myself, I would just cry. That's how fragile I am, even my voice is not deep or broad. You would think I am a child if I speak. That's one other thing I hate about myself, I've been called weak and have no backbone too many times.

Ngwenya: As you all know. I will be retiring in a few months. And someone needs to step up and look after my companies.

Philani: I already know which one I'm taking care of.

Ngwenya:Yes you once told me you'd like Ngwenya Attorneys.

Philani is a lawyer, a very good one. Ngwenya Attorneys is the famous law firm in Durban, they have never lost a case. It will surely be in good hands. He went on and on giving his children the companies except for Noma. Noma doesn't have any degree or diploma, in fact she doesn't even work. She has never worked a day in her life, she said she doesn't see the need to work while her dad is alive and kicking. Finally the dinner was over, time to go. We said goodbye but Ngwenya asked to speak to me. He went with me outside. I wonder what he has to say.

Ngwenya: What really is your intention with my daughter boy? It's been five years.

Oh this again.

Nkosenye: I don't understand what you mean. I am married to Noma. What more intentions do I need to show?

Ngwenya: Let's face it, you are poor Nkosenye. Your mere degree doesn't do anything for you, just leave my daughter while you still can. It is embarassing to even tell my rich friends that my daughter is married to you. What do you have? You built Noma a simple ugly house. You didn't want me to buy you a million rands house. You are just wasting your time, I'm sure she doesn't even love you.

If I didn't know better I would say Ngwenya has a husband fo Noma stashed somewhere. I said it that this man never hid that he doesn't like me, I've made peace with it. He says I have a mere degree, but that degree changed my life and made my parents happy. I am an accountant and to me, it pays very well. He wouldn't see that because he is a multi millionaire.

Nkosenye:Sir I'm sorry but I'm not going to do that. I love Noma a lot, I saw a future with her. I still do.

He looked scared, which was surprising.

Ngwenya:Don't say I didn't warn you.

He walked away.

Noma: What did my father say?

She says approaching me.

Nkosenye:The usual "You're not good for my daughter". Noma:My family is starting to irritate me now. We have been together for five years, they should get used to you. Nkosenye:It's okay Noma. Let's go home.

We went inside the limo and it drove us back to our house. We went in and the aunt who helps around the house told us she just put the kids to sleep.

Noma: I'm just going to take a quick shower.

Nkosenye:Okay.

I took off my clothes and remained with my boxers and just laid in bed. I am tired.

. To be continued 01 NOMA Nkosenye left for work and I am left alone in this house with the kids. They are not in school yet, we decided it would be the kids. They are not in school yet, we decided it would be best if they start at the age of four(4). My dad asked to see me today, so I will start there. I finished dressing up and told the helper that I will be back later. I went into the garage and got into one of the cars and drove to my dads. He was seated outside

Noma:Dad.

I hugged him.

Ngwenya:Noma, are you alright?

Noma:Yeah I'm fine dad. You said you wanted to talk to me.

He took a deep breath and I already know what he wants to say.

Ngwenya:We are running out of time Noma

Noma: I know dad, I'm trying to fix it.

Ngwenya:Well try harder Noma, this man will take everything from us. Do you want to be poor? Noma:No. Ngwenya:Then fix this Noma. Break up with Nkosenye, he is holding you back. Noma:But dad I love Nkosenye and we have children together

How am I supposed to just throw all of that away?

Ngwenya:Do it Noma and don't forget how those children came about.

Noma: I will think about it dad, but I'm not promising anything. I love Nkosenye and I have done everything possible to be with him. I can't just break things off with him because of the choices that you made when I wasn't even born.

I stood up ready to leave.

Ngwenya:Noma sit down, we are still talking.

Noma:Bye dad.

NKOSENYE

The day is moving slow today, I just want to be home with my wife and family. I take my phone and call the house phone, the helper(MaNzama) is the one who answers ELSGURU.(

MaNzama:Hello

Nkosenye: Hi mah it's Nkosenye. Is Noma home?

MaNzama:No, she left in the morning.

Where would she go? Noma has disappearing tactics, I haven to been paying much attention to it because I don't want to seem like I'm controlling her.

Nkosenye: Okay can I speak to the kids?

She said okay and I heard her calling them. Asemahle was the first one to talk.

Asemahle:Daddy....

I smiled hearing her voice, my children are the reason I wake up in the morning. I want to give them the life I never had. I spoke

with them for a while and dropped the call when we were done. I heard a knock from my office door, I shouted come in and it was my father. What does he want? I stood up and gave him a handshake. He sat down and I also sat down.

Nkosenye:Baba, what brings you here?

Baba: Is it a sin to visit my son at his workplace?

Nkosenye:No I didn't say that.

Nkosenye:No I didn't say that. Baba:How are things? Noma is still treating you well? See that's the thing about this man, he won't admit that he doesn't like Noma but the side remarks he always makes abo her say otherwise. When he sees her he acts so humble and treats her like the perfect Makoti. Nkosenye:Yes she is treating me well. Baba:That's good.

Baba:That's good.

Well he stayed for a while until he left, it was good to see him.

NOMA

After my dad, I drove to Lihle's workplace, I know she's probably on lunch right now. Lihle is also in the family business, I don't know exactly what is it that she does but it's related to construction. I arrive and head straight to her office.

Lihle:Baby sis.

She stands up and gives me a hug. We both sit down.

Noma: Hey. I came to see you.

Lihle:Okay it's my lunchtime, let's go eat somewhere.

We went to a nearby restaurant and ordered our food.

Lihle:So what is bothering you? Because I can see that you are not okay.

Noma: It's dad Lihle, he is putting pressure on me.

Lihle: About what?

Noma: He wants me to divorce Nkosenye, you know him.

She rolled her eyes.

'ELSGURU.COM Lihle: Maybe he's just looking out for you, that guy doesn't deserve you Noma. I don't know what you see in him, because he isn't gifted even on the looks department. Even money, hez hasn't got that much. He is just an accountant.

Noma: I love him.

Lihle: Love alone is not enough Baby sis

you are not working Noma so all the household needs are being done by him. Does he even give you money to spoil yourself or something?

Noma:No.

Lihle: You see? Listen to dad. He knows best, he is the adult.

Our food came and we started eating but my mind was far away, my family will never accept Nkosenye. What am I supposed to do because I love him? We have been together for so long, he has never done anything to make me cry. He hasn't cheated on me ever since we were together, he has always been faithful. What my dad is asking of me is too much, I can't

do it. NKOSENYE I just arrived home and freshened up. Noma:Dinner is ready. Nkosenye:Okay I'm coming. I went to the dining area and everyone was already seated, I also sat down. We blessed the food and started eating. I wish to eat food cooked by my own wife someday, I don't remember Noma even holding a broom. After we were done eating I helped MaNzama with the dishes because I know Noma won't even offer to help her. After were done the kids went to watch TV and I went to the bedroom. I found Noma lotioning her body, she must have been bathing. She was naked, I stood behind her and massaged her. She moaned in pleasure and I kissed her neck, my hand reached for her pussy but she removed it.

Noma:Not tonight Nkosenye, I am tired.

I continued sucking on her neck and massaging her breasts.

Noma: Nkosenye I said not tonight!

She shouted and stepped away from me, I frowned and looked at her.

Nkosenye:What now Noma?? You have been denying me sex for two weeks, you always say you are tired. What exactly makes you tired because you don't work? Noma:Oh wow Nkosenye. Okay I shouldn't have said that. Nkosenye:Baby I'm sorry but I just don't understand why you

don't want us to have sex. We are married Noma, where am supposed to get sex if you won't give me?

Noma: Marriage is not all about sex Nkosenye.

I clicked my tongue and went to the bathroom, I will have to hand service myself again.

MaNgwenya is applying make up on her face, she has to be beautiful all the time.

Ngwenya:It's 7am, and you are already busy with make up.

MaNgwenya: I have to look beautiful.

Ngwenya:Sizakele what exactly is your problem? You are 53 for heaven's sake.

MaNgwenya put her hand on her chest pretending to be hurt.

MaNgwenya:So what if I'm 53? I should be ugly? Is that what you mean?

Ngwenya put his hands in the air giving up, it's like she's going through a menopause stage or something.

Ngwenya: Anyway please talk to Noma honey, she won't listen to me. SGURU

MaNgwenya: What do you want me to say to her Ngwenya? Noma loves that boy and there's nothing we can do.

Ngwenya:But their relationship could be the end of us.

MaNgwenya: Angizingeni mina (It isn't my business). I wasn't (there when you made a promise while Noma wasn't even born. You will see how you fix this.

SMANGA

I park outside her home and after a while she comes out, her beauty never fades. She enters inside the car and gives me a kiss.

Smanga:Hi

Nontando:Hey, I missed you.

Smanga: I missed you too. Where is my boy?

Nontando:He is sleeping, he has a flu. I'm thinking of taking him to a doctor tomorrow.

Smanga: Okay I will send you money, I would be taking you but I'm going to be at work.

Nontando:Thank you.

I spent some time with her until it was time to go. Nontando is more like my high school sweetheart, we fell in love in high school and we have a child together, his name is Mpendulo. He is two years old, I love that little champ. I just wish we can all stay together as a family but Nontando's family won't allow that unless I make her my wife. But I will wife her when I am sure that I am stable financially. I drove to my flat...

To be continued

NONTANDO

To his word, he really did send the money to take Mpe to the doctor. I took a taxi and went to the doctor, they said it was nothing serious. They gave me some medication to give to him I walked to the taxi rank to take a taxi back home, the sun is really out today. That time I didn't even bring an umbrella, my poor boy is getting burnt by the son. As I was walking, a car stood next to me and I continued walking. Someone got out of the car, fine gentleman if I may say. He was one of those tall dark men that almost every woman is obsessed with, you could tell by the tight shirt he was wearing that he has a nice body. He cleared his throat and I looked down embarrassed.

"Hi, I noticed that you are getting burnt by the sun. Can I give you a lift?"

Nontando:No thank you, I am almost at the taxi rank.

"I don't bite please. I just want to give you a lift"

I agreed, the taxi rank is far and the taxis take long to be full. We got in and I placed Mpe on my lap. I told him where I live and we drove in silence. Mpe:Mama, hungry....

Oh god this child!

Nontando: We are almost home boy, I will make you something to eat.

"I can take you guys somewhere to eat"

Nontando: What is your name?

"Bonga"

Nontando:Okay Bonga. You don't have to do that, giving us a lift is enough. Honestly, I can't just go around with a man I don't know. What will Smanga even say if he finds out? Bonga: Please, I am offering. I don't have any intentions,I promise.

He looked sincere, it wouldn't hurt. And besides I am hungry. I nodded and he took a different direction leading to a restaurant. We got out of the car and went inside the restaurant. We ordered and ate, I fed Mpe and I could tell how excited he was. He must have been hungry.

Nontando: Thank you for today.

I said as he dropped us outside my home.

Bonga: No problem. Can I have your number?

Nontando:My number?

Bonga:Yes, please.

Nontando: I have a boyfriend.

Bonga: You want to give me his number too? But I want yours.

I shook my head smiling and I spelt it out for him as he wrote it on his phone. I said my goodbyes and he drove away. When I went inside my mother was already waiting for me. ELSGURU.COM

Mom: Who was that man? Because that was not Smanga.

Nontando: He just gave me a lift.

Mom: Nontando are you not in a relationship with Smanga?

Nontando: I am mama.

Mom:So what are you doing accepting rides from other men? What will Smanga say when he finds out about this?

Nontando: He won't find out because no one will tell him. It was just a harmless lift.

NKOSENYE

Today I'm not working, it's my day off. So I get to spend some time with my family.

Noma:Babe are you not going to go anywhere today?

Nkosenye:No, it's my day off.

Noma:Oh okay, but I have to be somewhere for a while. I will be back later.

Nkosenye:Where are you going?

Noma: I just need to take care of some things.

I kept quiet and let her be, she will still go. So it doesn't matter how I feel. I decided to go and see my brother since I am bored.

NOVELSG

Smanga:You didn't tell me you are coming.

Nkosenye: I didn't know I would pop by, Noma went out. Anyway how are things? Mpendulo is doing okay?

Smanga:Yeah they are good, I'm thinking of paying Lobolo for Nontando. I want her close to me at all times.

Nkosenye: That's a good thing, they'll even snatch her.

NOMA

she drives into the house and takes a deep breath. She fakes a smile and go inside. She finds him seated on the couch with his feet on the mini table. He looks up to her and smiles. He stands up and go over to her. Noma remains frozen, he holds her and gives her a kiss. She doesn't respond at first but he is persistent, she eventually gives in and kisses him back.

"I missed you", he whispers seductively in her ear. She felt some kind of way at the way he bit softly in her ear. She tries to move away but he is holding her firmly. He continues kissing her while his hand travel all the way down to her p*sy, his other hand is on her neck but not too tight. He pleasures her with his finger while holding her, Noma lets out a loud moan feeling the pleasure. She kisses him hungrily and unbotton his shirt. He smiles and takes off her clothes. They lead each other to the bedroom..

NGWENYA

Ngwenya: I know, you don't have to remind me every two minutes.

"Make this right Ngwenya. I am running out of patience".

I dropped the call and clicked my tongue feeling angry. This is a mess and Noma won't listen to me. I can't believe a stupid decision I made years ago is haunting me now.

Before Noma was born, I was still not rich back then. I was working a 9 to 5, I wanted more. I wanted to be a multi millionaire, working for someone disgusted me. I wanted everyone to look at me and feel envy and wish they were as rich as me. I thought about going the dark way but I didn't have the guts for that, back then there were rumours or beliefs that you have to sacrifice your family to gain riches; I couldn't do that. My family means everything to me. But, I met a man. He was a bit older than me, he helped me start my businesses. He was my mentor

Advertisement

investor, everything. He basically groomed me, everything I have today is because of that man. I thought he was just helping me out of the goodness of his heart but I was wrong. He had his own plans, I was naive enough to think he would do all those things without expecting anything in return. He told me that I have to give him one of my daughters to marry him. Of course I didn't agree at first because Lihle was my only daughter back then and she was still young, so I lied to him and told him that my wife is pregnant and I would give him that child. Don't judge me, I thought I would come up with a plan to convince him to let it go. But he didn't, I don't understand why an old man like him needed a young wife. But as time went on, he discovered that my wife wasn't pregnant and he said he will teach me a lesson for lying to him. Within a few months I started losing clients, money, my businesses were shutting down. I crawled back to him apologizing and he said he forgives me, everything went back in place. But he was still standing on his demands, so I negotiated with him to at least marry my daughter to his son. I didn't want to give up my daughter Lihle, so I told him I would give him the daughter my wife will give birth to next if she falls pregnant. Trust me, I tried by all means to make sure that Sizakele doesn't fall pregnant but things just happened. She fell pregnant and when we went for a scan it showed that it was a girl, Mkhize called me later and told me that he knows my wife is pregnant. I was shocked as to how he found that out, when MaNgwenya was due to give birth I ran away with my family to Zimbabwe hiding, I thought he wouldn't find us but he did. That day he had his goons beat me to a pulp, my lip is still not straight even today. He wanted to take Noma when she was born but I couldn't allow that, I fought him with everything I had until he agreed to stay out of my way until Noma is old enough. And now he is back and if Noma doesn't

marry his son, it is over for us. All this money will disappear like soap bubbles. If only I could get rid of Nkosenye, Noma would have nothing distracting her.

Noma drives into her house, hoping that Nkosenye doesn't see her. It is so late, how will she explain where she's coming from. She gets out of the car and tiptoes into the kitchen. She lets out a sigh of relief when she sees that it's dark, he must be sleeping. The lights turn on and she jumps frightened a little. OVELSGL Nkosenye is standing there with his hands on his waist.

Nkosenye:It is half past eleven Noma!!!! Half past eleven!!!!! Where the hell have you been!!!!?

Noma: Hey hey you don't shout at me.

Nkosenye: Oh so I'm supposed to not shout? Where have you been? Have you forgotten that you are a wife and a mother? Or does that not mean anything to you!?

Noma: I was out with friends and I lost track of time.

Nkosenye:Noma are you cheating on me?

Noma: What? No. Where is that coming from?

Nkosenye: What am I supposed to think Noma when you act strange?

Noma:This insecure game of yours I thought it would end, it's not attractive anymore. I don't know what makes you think I would cheat on you. I'm off to bed, goodnight.

She walks away but she is walking funny, Nkosenye notices that and his heart shatters. There is only one explanation for that walk, someone f*d her and he f*d her good. He blinks and moves his eyes, preventing himself from crying.

Nontando: I thought you wouldn't call.

Bonga: Why would you think that?

Nontando: I don't know.

Bonga: I wouldn't miss calling a beautiful lady like you.

She blushes a little, being told that she is beautiful by someone as handsome as him feels dreamy.

Nontando:Thank you.

Bonga:So when will I get to see that beautiful face of yours?

Nontando: I told you I have a boyfriend.

Bonga:So? We are just hanging out, no harm.

Nontando: Okay then, no problem. Hopefully I will get to know more about you.

Bonga:No worries.

They talked for a while with Nontando blushing and smiling here and there. This is the first time she is feeling like this, it scares her. Even Smanga doesn't make her feel like this. She drops the call after they were done talking. Shortly she receives another call from Smanga, she rolls her eyes and frowns. She answers and talk with her teeth grinded against each other.

Answers and talk with her teeth grinded against each other. Nontando:Hey babe. Smanga:Babe I tried calling you but it said number busy. Were you in a phone call?

Nontando:Yes I was.

Smanga:Okay, how did it go at the doctor? Is my boy okay?

Nontando: Yes they said it was just a small flu, nothing serious.

Smanga: That's better..... Are you okay?

Nontando: I'm okay.

Smanga: I don't know why but I'm getting the feeling that you don't want to talk to me today. Did I do something?

Nontando:No, I'm just tired. I will talk to you later.

Smanga: Sthandwa Sami talk to me, what is wrong? You don't sound okay.

Nontando yawns and remove the phone from her ear, she puts it back.

Nontando: I am okay. Bye.

She drops it before he could reply.

To be continued

NKOSENYE

Nkosenye: I am sorry about yesterday, I didn't mean to accuse you of something.

I don't even know why I'm apologizing, she's the one at fault. can't believe my wife is cheating on me and she's pretending
like she doesn't know anything.
Noma: It's okay but please don't do that again.
Nkosenye:I won't, I love you.
Noma: I love you too.
Nkosenye:So where are you going today?

Nkosenye:So where are you going today?

Noma:Nowhere, why?

Nkosenye: I was thinking, why don't we go out? Just the two of us. It's been a while since we spent some time together.

Noma:Mmmh I'm not really in the mood for going out Nkosenye. Let's make it tomorrow.

I tilted my head back and took a deep breath.

Nkosenye:Okay *I said with a low voice* ...

Nontando: I will be back soon mom, please look after Mpe.

Mom: Where are you going?

Nontando: I'm going out.

Her mother looked at her suspiciously but didn't say anything.

Mom:No problem, I will look after him.

Nontando:Thank you mommy.

OVELSGURU.C She kissed her on the cheek and went outside. Bonga was already parked outside, waiting for him. He opened the door for her and she got in.

Bonga: You look beautiful.

Nontando:Thank you.

Bonga:So where do you want to go?

Nontando: Anywhere is fine.

Bonga started driving while stealing glances at her, she really is beautiful. If he could have her, his life would be fulfilled and his father will also stop pestering him about getting a woman. He drives to a fancy restaurant, Nontando just feels out of place.

She looks at the way she's wearing and looks down embarrassed, if she knew he was taking her to such a place she would have made an effort to at least look good. Bonga noticed and cupped her face.

Bonga: What's wrong?

A tear dropped from her eye. Bonga wiped it with his hands .

Bonga:Do you want us to leave?

She nodded.

He held her hand and they walked back to the car. He drove to his house and Nontando was astonished at the beauty of his house. Even Smanga doesn't have such a house, he still stays at a flat.

```
Nontando: This is your house?
```

Bonga:Yes.

Nontando:Wow, it's so beautiful. Do you stay alone?

Bonga:Yes I stay alone. Do you want anything to drink?

Nontando:Juice or water will be fine.

Nkosenye: I don't know Smanga. I don't know what it is that I'm doing wrong. Everyday I'm constantly trying to prove myself to her, but I'm failing. She is cheating on me Smanga, and she won't even take accountability for that. Instead she questions my sanity and blames my insecurities. She even said it's not attractive anymore.

Nkosenye cries to his brother and Smanga tries to comfort him but it's like he's making it worse because Nkosenye just cries louder and shakes his head.

Nkosenye:Noma doesn't see me as her husband. She always disappears for hours, she doesn't do anything around the house and now she's cheating. What is it that I lack? Maybe I don't satisfy her sexually that's why she's cheating on me. I'm such a failure of a man. What will my kids think of me when they grow up?

Smanga: Nkosenye please don't talk like this.

Nkosenye:No it's the truth Smanga. Even her family look at me like I'm nothing. I am tired, I am really tired. I grew up living a miserable life because people were always mocking me about my looks and my voice; and now I have to endure this treatment from my own wife. Even if I try to talk to her she just dismisses me and make it seem like I'm the one who did something wrong. I can't do this anymore. Smanga looks at him not knowing what to say, Nkosenye is so fragile, his childhood wasn't sparkly. He was bullied a lot by his peers and even his dad because of his looks and his voice. His voice is so tiny, you can hear that it's a man speaking but it's not deep like usual men.And when he is scared or nervous talking just seem to be difficult for him that he wish he can just burst into tears. He has always hated the way he has big ears and a big nose, it's like God was tired when making him and just mixed whatever he could find and there

Advertisement

he was created. He is not dark skinned, he is light skinned. That's one good thing he loves about himself, if he was dark he probably would have killed himself with all the bullying and nasty comments people make about him.

Smanga notices that he has fallen asleep, he helps him on the bed and cover with a blanket to not feel cold. He sighs and calls his mother, she answers.

Mom: Smanga, how are you my boy?

Smanga: I am not okay mah.

Mom: What is it? What's wrong?

He swallows the painful lump that was stuck in his throat and looks at his brother. He blinks his tears.

Smanga:It's Nkosenye mah, he is not doing well. His marriage is exhausting him emotionally. He just had a breakdown now, I fear he will sink back to depression. We can't let him go back to that place mah, last time we almost him.

Mom: Smanga please be there for him, I will try to come tomorrow. Oh my boy! What is Noma doing to him?

Smanga: I will be there for him but once he goes back to that house, only God knows what will happen that will cause a breakdown.

Mom:Oh Nkosi Yami(My God), I will be there tomorrow morning.

She said with a breaking voice.

Smanga:Okay mah thank you.

Nontando:No ways, so your dad really did that?

She asked laughing, Bonga was telling her his childhood stories. It has been nice to spend some time with him.

Bonga: I'm telling you, that man can whip you for days.

Nontando: You deserved it though. How can you steal so much money?

She laughs and he looks at her, their eyes lock. He brings his face towards her

Bonga: Can I kiss you?

Nontando nods slowly, his face was too close.

He tilts his head and kisses her, she kissed him back. His hands travel to her boobs, he massages them softly. Nontando moans a little, he groans hearing her soft moan. He just wants her now.

Bonga: Please let me in.

Bonga: Please let me in. Nontando:I... I have a boyfriend... Bonga: Please... He trails his hand from her boobs all the way down to her p* Nontando tries to hold his hand but he overpowers her by putting his hand inside. Nontando:Oww God....

She cries out as Bong is doing magic with his finger, she holds him tightly and hides her face on his chest. She wants this, it won't hurt anyone.

Nontando:Just put it in...

Bonga smiles and takes off his clothes...

NKOSENYE

Damn! I must have slept over at Smanga's place, I remember the events of yesterday. I can't believe I had a breakdown, I promised myself that I wouldn't allow anything to cause me another breakdown. And here I am, but Noma really is causing a strain on me. I have to go home now and answer as to where I slept, my phone has so many missed calls from her. Smanga:Mom will be here any second. Nkosenye:Why? Smanga:I called her yesterday, I was worried about you Nkosenye.

Nkosenye.

I noticed the pain in his voice.

Nkosenye: Tell her to come to my house. Thank you for being there yesterday.

Smanga:We are brothers Nkosenye, there's nothing I wouldn't do for you. It kills me that your own wife caused you to have a breakdown. Why don't you confront her?

Nkosenye: She'll just deny Smanga, and besides I don't have any proof. I have to go...

Smanga: Okay see you later.

I went to my car and drove to my house. I arrived and went inside, I just want to take a shower and eat.

"Nkosenye Gumbi!!!"

I turned to look at her and she was just stand of for an explanation. Nkosenye:Hi. Noma:"Hi"!? You slept out yesterday! That is what we do now!? Nkosenye:I was with my brother, I only woke up this morning I turned to look at her and she was just standing there waiting

I'm sorry.

Noma: Do you expect me to believe that? Why didn't you call me then to let me know your whereabouts?

Nkosenye: I fell asleep Noma, I didn't do it on purpose.

She chuckled bitterly while shaking her head and stomping her feet on the floor.

Noma:Do I like a fool Nkosenye!? Who is that bitch you are cheating with!? What even makes you to cheat!? You are

embarrassing me! You go around flaunting your ugly face to other women out there!!!!

I walked away before she could say anything, I try by all means to not argue with her because it never ends well.

Nontando:Mom will kill me.

Bonga: I'm sorry, I couldn't stop myself yesterday.

Nontando: It's fine, let me go in.

Bonga: Will I see you again?

Nontando: I don't know Bonga, what we did was a mistake. I have a boyfriend who is serious about me, I don't know why allowed things to go that far between us.

Bonga:Wow, so you are tossing me aside?

Nontando: Don't act like it's a new thing, you men do it all the time to other women.

Bonga:I am not like other men Nontando. I won't give Up On you.

Nontando: Please stay away from me Bonga, I mean it.

She got out of the car and went inside with her heart beating fast. She can't believe she cheated, she can't even remember how many rounds they had. She slowly goes inside and she almost faints when she sees Smanga seated in the lounge holding Mpe. She looks at her mother and she just shrugs, she tried calling her multiple times. She slowly sits down

Nontando:Smanga, what are you doing here?

Smanga: I came to check on you and your mother said you went to the shops I should wait for you.

Nontando sighed relieved that her mother covered for her. Nontando:Yeah but I didn't find what I was looking for. Let's go outside.

Smanga played with Mpe one more time and gave him to his grandma. He went outside following Nontando.

Nontando: Where is your car?

Smanga: I parked it on the other side.

He hugged her

Smanga: Why do you smell like a man?

Nontando: What's that supposed to mean?

Smanga: I can smell a man's perfume on you Nontando.

Nontando: I must have caught it at the shops, you know how crowded it is at this time of the month.

Smanga: Okay, you better not be doing any funny business Nontando. Because I swear on my son's life you won't like what I will do to you.

Nontando: Why are you threatening me?

Smanga: I'm not threatening you.

MaNgwenya puts on the extra lipstick and looks at herself in the mirror one more time. She smiles and takes her phone

Advertisement

she takes a couple of photos pouting and upload them on her Instagram page. Comments and likes start flooding in.

"Beautiful MaNgwenya "

"Yooo what is this now?"

"No ways, that is too much make up for an old person"

"Don't mind them mama, you look beautiful"

"Instead of using so much make up you could have used that money to donate to poor people".

She clicked her tongue as she read all the comments, they are just jealous. She is beautiful. She walks out to find her husband in the patio.

Ngwenya frowns looking at her.

Ngwenya: Ayy ayyy (No no) What is this now?

Ngwenya:Ayy ayyy (No no) What is this now? MaNgwenya:What are you talking about? Ngwenya: Please go inside and take off that paint in your face You are embarrassing yourself. What is wrong with you!? MaNgwenya:This is make up dear husband. And I look stunning. Ngwenya stands up and drags her to the bathroom. He openso

the tap sink and brings her face closer to the basin.

Ngwenya: Wash this nonsense off your face!! I have tolerated you enough!!! And take off the clothes you are wearing!!! You look like a prostitute!!?

He leaves her and MaNgwenya looks at herself in the mirror. She doesn't understand why Ngwenya has a problem with the way she is wearing and her make up, he must be jealous too that other men will see her. She moves her body and sways her hips side to side, she laughs and continues dancing while laughing.

NKOSENYE

Nkosenye:Mom I am fine really. Mom:I have been so worried Nkosenye, Smanga told me you had a breakdown yesterday. Nkosenye:Yes but I am fine now. Thank you for coming. She hugs me again. Mom:Where is your wife?

Mom:Where is your wife?

Nkosenye: I don't know where she is, she left hours ago.

Mom: Aybo Nkosenye and you didn't ask where she is going.

Nkosenye: What difference will it make mah? Noma disregards me, she would have left anyway.

Mom: This is not good, she should be here and acting like a wife. What is wrong with her?

I shrugged my shoulders defeated, I am tired of saying the same thing to Noma.

Noma: He is starting to suspect Bonga, I don't know how much

longer I can hide this from him. Bonga:What makes him to be suspicious in the first place Noma? Are you not treating him well? Noma looks down. Bonga:Oh come on Noma. Of course he will be suspicious if you act like a bitch!

Noma: Don't insult me.

Bonga:Sorry, but please go home to your husband and be the wife he knows. We can't be busted now, it will just kill him. I don't like this as much as you don't, sleeping with someone's wife is not nice.

Noma nods and goes to her car. She gets in and drives away thinking about what Bonga said to her. He is right, she has been acting bitchy. She arrives and hears loud laughter erupting from the inside. She wonders who could be that, she follows the

voices and she is surprised to see her mother-in-law. She greets them politely and they greet her back.

Noma: If I had known you were coming mah I would have prepared you a meal.

MaGumbi rolled her eyes, she doesn't want to be the Monsterin-law; she doesn't like what Noma is doing to her son. But she won't interfere in their marital problems.

MaGumbi: It was sudden, I also didn't know I was coming. Bu my son was not feeling okay..

Noma looks at Nkosenye and doesn't see anything wrong with him. Noma: Nkosenye? What was wrong with you? Nkosenye: Nothing serious. I am fine now. Noma:Okay, please excuse me. I need to take a shower.

Noma:Okay, please excuse me. I need to take a shower.

She stands up quickly and looks at Nkosenye, wanting him to follow her to the bedroom. She waits for him and he enters after a while.

Noma: What is your mother doing here?

Nkosenye:Smanga was the one who called her yesterday, she was worried about me.

Noma: And you didn't tell me?

Nkosenye: You have been gone since morning Noma and you weren't answering your phone. How was I supposed to tell you?

Noma:Tell her to leave Nkosenye, your mother will start criticizing everything I do in my own home.

Nkosenye: You know my mother is not like that. I don't understand why you want me to chase her out.

Understand why you want me to chase her out.
She folds her arms close to her chest and pulls her face.
Noma:If she doesn't leave, then I will leave, with my children.
don't want her here.
.
To be continued

Nkosenye:What is wrong with you?

Noma: I am serious, I don't want her here.

Nkosenye:Why? What did my mother do to you? I never chase out your family.

Noma: I will leave Nkosenye if you don't chase her away.

Nkosenye:You can leave if you want but you are not taking my children anywhere!

Noma looked at him with her mouth wide open, this is the first time Nkosenye has disagreed with her.

Noma: Nkosenye!

Nkosenye:I am not kidding, you want to leave. Then go, but my children are going nowhere. Now if you will excuse me....

He left her and went back to his mother. A seconds later Noma appeared carrying a bag with the biggest frown on her face.

Noma: I'm going home. I will be back when she is gone.

She clicked her tongue and went out.

Mom: What's wrong with her?

05

Nkosenye:U Noma uyahlanya mah(Noma is crazy mah). I don't have time for her nonsense, not today. Are you hungry?

Mom:Yes but let me see my grandkids first.

SMANGA

Maybe I'm thinking too much but Nontando is not herself these days. When I call her it's either she doesn't answer my calls of she gives me attitude. I don't know what is wrong with her, I don't want to think that she is cheating on me because I swear will kill her; I will not hesitate. I call her again and it rings unanswered. She is testing me, I call her again and this time she answers out of breath. Please let this not be what I'm thinking.

Nontando:Yes.

Smanga: Nontando where are you? I have been calling you.

Nontando: I didn't hear it ringing, sorry.

"Babe let's take a shower", says a male voice in the background. I felt dizzy for a moment there, I balanced with the door since I was standing.

Smanga: Nontando.

I called out her name in a whisper. She dropped the call. Nontando is cheating on me! Me!? Smanga!? Since I know my way around Tech, I tracked her phone to find where she is. After I found her location, I rushed to my car driving to the place. I was sweating all the way.

Nontando quickly dropped the call and stood up from the bedy
wrapping a sheet around her body.
Bonga:Hey what's wrong?
Nontando: That was Smanga, he heard you calling me babe.
Why were you calling me babe Bonga?
Bonga:Sorry I didn't know.

Bonga:Sorry I didn't know.

She paced around the room biting her nails.

Nontando:Oh God what am I going to say to him!?

Bonga:Shhh calm down Ntando. Maybe he didn't hear anything.

The intercom rang and he went to answer it

"There is a man causing chaos here. He says he wants to come inside"

Nontando:Oh God that's him. I can't allow him to see me Bonga.

Bonga:Go to the back an ask one of the guys you will find there to drive you home. Hurry, I will talk to him.

She quickly wore her clothes and did as Bonga told her....

Meanwhile Bonga went outside and found Smanga shouting like a mad man. When he saw Bonga he ran towards him, Bonga stood there dumbfounded as to why Smanga is running. He couldn't finish his thoughts as Smanga gave him a punch that made him to lose balance.

"Where is my girlfriend!!!!?Huh!!!?" , He shouted. The bodyguards held Smanga back from Bonga as he was now climbing on his back.

"Leave me, leave me alone"....

Bonga:Dude I don't even know who you are. There's no one here.

Smanga: I want to see for myself. I tracked her phone and it showed that she is here.

Bonga told the bodyguards to let him go and Smanga ran to the house like an athlete looking for Nontando.

"Nontando!! Nontando!!! Where is she!!!?"

Bonga: I told you no one is here.

He calmed down a bit as he realised that he may have acted a little bit dramatic. He looked down and took a deep breath.

Smanga:I'm sorry man

Advertisement

I thought she was cheating on me. I must have tracked wrong because her phone showed your house as her location. I'm sorry.

sorry. Bonga:It's okay, I probably would have acted the same way if was in your shoes. . .

NKOSENYE

Noma has been at her home for a week now, I honestly don't know what suddenly changed her heart towards my mother. My mother also left as she felt she was causing troubles for my marriage, if only she knew this marriage was long dead. I take my phone and call Noma,

Noma:Yes

Nkosenye: When are you coming back home?

Noma: Is your mother gone?

Nkosenye:Yes... She said she doesn't want to cause problems for us so she left.

Noma: I will come back this afternoon.

She dropped the call and I sighed. I went to check on Asemahle & Lindokuhle and they were playing games in their room. It's funny how they are a boy and a girl but they get along so well. smiled looking at them...

•••••

She looked around the room scanning if she is really gone.

Nkosenye:She is gone, I told you.

She went to the bedroom to unpack her clothes, I followed her.

Nkosenye:Aren't you going to say hi to the kids? They missed you and you didn't call to even check up on them.

Noma: I came back didn't I? I will see them when I'm done unpacking my clothes.

Nkosenye:Oh.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bab'Gumbi:So basically Nkosenye chased you out?

MamGumbi:No, I'm the one who decided to leave. Nkosenye said Noma wouldn't return unless I Leave. I don't know what's the sudden change because I thought we were getting along pretty well.

Bab'Gumbi: Nkosenye is weak, he is allowing his wife to control him. I didn't raise him like that.

MamGumbi:Be patient with him baba, you know he suffers a lot from negative thoughts and depression.

Bab'Gumbi:That is for white people. That boy needs to man up Indoda enjani evele iphihlike nje ikhale? Zona iyngane zakhe ziyothini nje zibona ubaba wazo etetema!?(What kind of man just bursts into tears? What will his children say if they see their father crying!?)

MaGumbi decided to keep quiet because it's clear her husband won't ever be considerate when it comes to Nkosenye's emotional wellbeing.

NONTANDO

You should have seen the way I rushed inside when the car dropped me off, I quickly took a bath to get rid of Bonga's scent. I have to find a way to convince Smanga that it's not what he thinks. I fucked up.

"Smanga is here!!!", that's my mother shouting. I looked at myself in the mirror and forced a smile on my face. I went out nervous for life, he was leaning against his car. I walked towards him.

Nontando:Hi...

He looked at me up and down. I don't know what he is thinking.

Smanga:Get in the car!

He commanded.

I brought my ass inside and he drove off.

Nontando: Where are we going?

Smanga:Shut up!! Fuckin shut up!!!!

He shouted and pressed on the wheel, I screamed a little. He drove us to a place I don't know, I was starting to be scared. What if he wants to kill me where no one will find me?

Nontando: Smanga please take me back home.

He parked in the yard and told me to get out. I did and he dragged me inside, this was a house that was still in construction.

Smanga: Look around here. Look at this house. I built this house for you, for us.

I looked around and it is exactly how I told him I would like my

Smanga: Nontando why are you cheating on me? Nontando: I'm not cheating on you babe. Smanga:Angisona islima mina(I am not a fool). I heard a man' voice on the background. Nontando:Baby that was the TV I swear, you know I love watching series. I wouldn't do that to you my love. Please believe me...

To be continued....

NOMA

Nkosenye:So if I didn't call you you wouldn't have returned?

Nkosenye is asking me a lot of questions today. It was refreshing to be at home, it also gave me some time to think about Bonga. My husband can't find out about him, that would be the end of my marriage. And I can't afford to lose him, I know sometimes I seem like I don't care about him but I do, a lot. Nkosenye:Noma why are you cheating on me? I turned so quick to look at him,what makes him think that?

Noma:What?

Nkosenye:Don't deny it. I know you are cheating on me.

Noma: I am not cheating.

Nkosenye: Okay, but I will find out. I see you mistaken me being quiet for my weakness.

Nkosenye never talks to me like this, I wonder where the sudden gut is coming from.

Smanga:Yazi(You know) Nontando I can kill you right here and right now!!!

Nontando:Baby please believe me, I swear.

Smanga:Okay take off your clothes then.

Nontando:What!?

Smanga: I said take off your damn clothes!!!

Nontando did as he says.

Smanga:Now lie down facing the roof, open your legs.

Nontando started sweating, she knows what he wants to do.

Nontando: Baby please let's talk about this.

She was now crying, she regrets ever cheating. How can she just open her legs for a man she just met?

Smanga:Ungangicasuli Nontando!!!(Don't make me angry Nontando).

Seeing how angry he is Nontando lies down on the floor and opens her legs. Smanga crouches down to her level and open them wider, Nontando is silently praying that she doesn't find what he is looking for. Smanga looks over to her and opens her vagina folds(lips) with his hands. He shoves his finger inside softly and Nontando winces. Smanga chuckles and put his finger inside her mouth.

Smanga:Lick it. Khotha nabu ubufebe bakho. (Lick your bitchiness).

He shoves his finger such that it reaches her throat, she gagged almost vomiting. He pulls it out and wipe it.

Smanga:Ungijwayela Kabi wena(You are taking me for a ride).

Nontando:Baby I'm sorry. I didn't mean to, I just got caught up in the moment.

Smanga:Is it because I'm not rich!? That's why you did this? I saw that man's house, it's like a palace.

Nontando:No baby.. I'm sorry, it just happened..

Smanga looked at her and looked at the door.

Smanga: I never want to see you again. You will find your way home.

Ngwenya:So I expect to see the company growing Sandile. Don't disappoint me son.

Sandile: I won't dad.. But you don't look okay.

Ngwenya:Isn't it your mother? I don't know what is wrong with her.

Sandile:What do you mean?

Ngwenya:Go inside and you will see.

Sandile laughed and went inside to look for his mother.

Sandile:Mah!

"I am coming", MaNgwenya shouted coming from the bedroom.

Sandile turned around to look at her.

Sandile:What is this now?

MaNgwenya:What do you mean?

She was wearing make up, no that's not make up. Her face was painted like that of a clown

Advertisement

and she was wearing too many clothes. She was even smiling...

Sandile:Mah are you okay?

MaNgwenya: I am fabulous son.

She smiled and put her hands on her waist.

Sandile:Mah.

He remained on the same spot, unable to move. MaNgwenya went outside to her husband. Ngwenya just sighed and clicked his tongue.

Ngwenya:You better snap out of whatever phase you are going through.

Smanga went to his brother's house after leaving Nontando stranded, he doesn't care how she will make it home. He knocked on the door and Noma was the one who answered for him. He rolled his eyes, he has suddenly grown hate towards her for how she is treating his brother.

Noma: How can I help you?

Smanga:I'm looking for my brother.

Noma:He's not here.

Smanga:Noma I don't have time for your nonsense. He pushed her aside, Nkosenye appeared from the kitchen.

Nkosenye:Bro, what brings you here?

Smanga: I need to talk to you.

Nkosenye:Oh okay, Noma please make us something to drink.

Noma folds her arms and looks at them.

Noma: We have a maid for a reason. MaNzama!!!!

MaNzama appeared from the room she was in.

MaNzama appeared from the room she was in. Noma:They want something to drink. Nkosenye sighed and looked at his wife unbelievably. Nkosenye: It's okay mah you can continue with what you were doing. Smanga come let's go to my study. He was wise enough to build a study for himself, when he needs to work or be by himself. Nkosenye:So what's up?

Nkosenye:So what's up?

Smanga: It's Nontando. She's cheating.

He closed his face with his hands frustrated, he still can't fathom the fact that someone was on top of her. Who knows how many times they did it?

Nkosenye: Nontando? She wouldn't do that bro. That girl loves you.

Smanga: I am serious. I tracked her phone and the owner of the house was a man, I suspect she ran away. She even has the nerve to say she got caught up in the moment.

Nkosenye looked at his brother not knowing what to say, it seems it's raining hard on the both of them with regards to the women in their lives.

Nkosenye:So what are you planning to do with her?

Smanga: I don't want her anymore, I can't go back to her. We will have to co-parent. I loved her bro.

Nkosenye: I know. I'm sorry man. These girls don't deserve us Smanga: Yeah anyway you're planning on staying in this marriage? Nkosenye: What do you expect me to do?

Smanga: She cheated on you Nkosenye and she is abusing you emotionally. You want to live the rest of your life like this?

Nkosenye: It's not as easy as you think. We are married and we have children, they would get confused if we were to split up.

Smanga:So you would rather be miserable for the sake of portraying a happy family to your children?

Nkosenye: If that's what it takes then yeah. I love Noma Smanga, yes she cheated but I'm planning on letting it slide. Smanga:Wow. You are only causing more heartbreak on yourself just so you know.

Nontando takes her phone and calls Bonga.

Bonga:Hello.

Nontando:Bonga please come and get me.

Bonga: Nontando is that you? Where are you?

Nontando: I don't know where I am Bonga. He left me here. Please come and get me.

Bonga: I will find you, okay? Don't cry.

He drops the call and Nontando wipes her tears, she can't believe Smanga left her here like that. The way he was so disgusted with her, she can't lose Smanga. She has to get him back, she made a mistake. He has to understand that if he loves her.

•••

A while later a car hoots outside and Nontando rushes out. She spots Bonga's car and go towards him. She gets inside.

Bonga: What are you doing here?

Nontando:Smanga, he took me here and left me. He said I will find my way home.

Bonga:That bastard!! Did he hurt you?

Nontando:No... But he knows Bonga and he wants nothing to do with me.

Bonga smiles internally, good thing he left her.

Bonga:Don't worry about him. Let's just get you home.

To be continued

Bonga drives into his father's house and finds him in his study. He sits down

Bonga:Baba(Dad)

Mkhize:Bonga, so good to see you.

Bonga:Yeah.

Mkhize: How are things?

Bonga: What things exactly?

Mkhize: You know, with Noma.

Bonga: Everything is great.

OVELSGURU.COM He faked a smile, he stayed for a while and made an excuse that he is needed at work. He drove to her place and texted her that he is outside. A while later she appeared carrying a weekend bag. She got inside the car and gave him a kiss.

Bonga: Is he home?

"No, he went on a business trip. He won't be back until next week, Wednesday".

He smiled hearing that..

Bonga:So I have you all to myself?

She smiled and winked at him.

"Yes Daddy".

She touched his dick from his pants, he groaned.

Bonga:Fuck!

He drove to his house, anticipating the amazing time they are going to have.

Nontando has been locked up in her room all week. She is to ashamed to face her mother, Smanga hasn't been answering her calls. Maybe he blocked her, an idea comes through her mind. She jumps out of the bed and goes to find her mother.

"Finally you avail yourself Princess!!"

Nontando: Mom please borrow me your phone.

"What do you want with my phone?"

Nontando: Mah please, I need to make a phone call.

She gives her and she returns to her room. She dials Smanga's number and it rings unanswered. She tries again and this time he answered.

Smanga:Hello

Nontando:Smanga it's me, please don't hang up.

Smanga:What do you want Nontando? Didn't I tell you that I don't want anything to do with you anymore?

Nontando: I know but Smanga please listen to me. Only five (5) minutes. Please.

Smanga: Fine. I'm listening.

Nontando:Smanga I love you a lot. Lord knows how much I love you. What I did was unjustified I agree, I got caught up in meeting someone new. The car he was driving and his looks mesmerised me, I suddenly felt so drawn to him that I lost all senses.

She smiled thinking of Bonga.

Nontando:The way he talked, and the way his lips moved when he was smiling. He was every man a girl could dream of. His arms are so strong and sexy and I loved how they showed whenever he was wearing a tight shirt. I just got so fascinated with him, his voice, and how commanding it was when it came to bed. The multiple orgasms he gave me from just using his finger or his mouth, his dick game is so good. It makes you craving for more, that's why I kept going back. He made me feel like I was having sex for the first time ever, the way he would hold me when he hit it from behind. He is....

She closed her mouth as she realised all that she just blurted to Smanga..

Nontando:Smanga... Smanga:*With a breaking voice* Please don't call me again. Nontando:Smanga please... *Tu tu tu* She threw the phone at the wall and it scattered to pieces, she screamed and rolled on the bed covering herself with the pillow. How can she just tell her boyfriend about how good another man is!?

Nkosenye is fiddling through Noma's phone but he doesn't find anything incriminating. He put it back where it was and goes to the lounge where she was watching TV and eating snacks. He sat next to her.

Nkosenye: Where were you last week Thursday?

Noma: Why are you asking me that?

Nkosenye: I want to know.

Nkosenye: I want to know. Noma: But I told you that I was out with friends. Nkosenye: What friends Noma ?because you have not friends Noma: Why are you asking me so many questions? What is it exactly that you want to know?

Nkosenye: I told you that I will find proof that you are cheating on me. If I were you I would come clean right now. on me. If I were you I would come clean right now.

Noma: I am not cheating.

Nkosenye: Okay, but just so you know if I find the proof I'm looking for. I will divorce you and take my children away from you.

Noma: You won't do that, they are my kids too.

Nkosenye: Only when it suits you

don't think I don't know. I've seen the way you look at them and shout at them even if they didn't do anything.

Noma: My father wouldn't allow that to happen.

Nkosenye:Oh sweetheart, your father isn't the only one who is connected.

He stood up and went outside.

"Time to call an old friend".

He dialed his numbers

Nkosenye:Lwanduthando, how soon can you get over here? No need your help.

Smanga drinks the remaining whiskey straight from the bottle He is still hung up on that phone call, Nontando basically described her sex life with the man she was cheating with. She is taking him for a ride, all the love he had for her. He was planning to marry her, and she does this!? He calls someone, he needs to release some stress the only way he knows how to.

"Hello"

Smanga:Hi, I need some stuff.

"I told you that I will never sell to you again, you become a mess everytime you take it".

Smanga: I have it under control this time, please.

"Okay I will send someone to deliver it to you."

Smanga:Still the same price?

"Yes"

Smanga:Okay thank you.

He dropped the call and went to the bedroom to fetch money he will give to the delivery person. An hour or so there was a ELSGURU.CO knock, he rushed to open.

```
Smanga: You have it?
```

The guy nodded.

Smanga pulled him inside and closed the door. The guy gave him his stuff and he gave him the money, he left. Smanga locked the door and placed the stack of cocaine on the table. He goes to the kitchen and fills the cup with water, not too much. He goes back and dissolves the cocaine in water. After he was done he took his injection and drawed into the dissolved cocaine and injected himself, releasing the drug directly into his bloodstream and increasing the intensity of it's effects. Feeling that it's not enough, he injected himself again and again and again... He laid on the couch feeling so high and alone in his world, suddenly all the pain disappeared. He felt happy, he wishes he can stay like that forever.

Nkosenye: I will be back, I have to fetch my friend from the airport.

Noma: Where will he be staying?

Nkosenye: At the cottage.

Noma: And you didn't speak to me?

Nkosenye: I didn't realise I needed your permission. *He said sarcastically*

Noma: Nkosenye what is wrong with you these days? You have never talked to me like this. Nkosenye:So that's what gave you the right to think you can control me? Noma:I don't control you. Nkosenye: Whatever Noma, I'm running late.

He took his car keys and went to his car driving to the airport. It has been almost 3 years since he saw Lwanduthando. He arrived and luckily it was empty so it was easy to spot him.

Lwanduthando:Ahhh! Nkosenye! Look at you.

He squeezed him into a hug and pulled his ears in a joking manner.

Nkosenye:So good to see you man.

Lwanduthando:So why did you call me here?

Nkosenye:Let's go, we will talk at home.

Lwanduthando:With your wife?

Nkosenye:Yes, but you will be staying at the cottage.

Lwanduthando:No ways! Just imagine, Me! Lwanduthando ka Menziwa! Staying in a cottage!? Never. Book me in a hotel bro,

икоsenye:This is not your village Lwando. But yeah we can book you into a hotel tomorrow. Tonight you are sleeping at house. Lwando sulked and walked towards the car. wanduthando:What would my people say if they were to a ut that their future king is sleeping in cott kosenye:Shut up

To be continued.

Smanga wakes up with a banging headache, he must have fallen asleep on the couch. The bright light from outside hit his eyes and he closes them. He didn't close the curtains last night, he looks at the table and starts cleaning. He puts his stash in his wardrobe and takes a shower. After he was done he made something to eat. He scrolls through his phone and notices a lot of missed calls from Nkosenye and Nontando. He will call his brother later, he blocks Nontando. After he was done he goes to his car and drives to Bonga's house. He parks at a safe distance and watches. After 30 minutes nothing interesting is happening. Until he sees him driving out, he takes his binoculars to see who he is with in the car. It's a woman he doesn't know. He shakes his head and hides so that he won't see him. After Bonga was gone another car drove in the yard, he recognised that car and the personalised number plate made him more suspicious. He looked with his binoculars again to see who it was, he rubbed his eyes thinking he saw wrong and looked again.

Smanga:Noma?! What weird shit is going on here!?

Soon Bonga's car came back and he lowered his seat again. Bonga got out of the car and so did Noma. He saw them arguing but he couldn't figure out what they were saying, soon after that Bonga got close to Noma and kissed her.

Smanga:Aybo!

He took his phone and took pictures of them kissing by zooming in.

Smanga:So this bastard uyazitika nje ngabafazi bethu!?(He is having fun with our wives).

His phone rings and it's Nkosenye.

Smanga:Yes.

Nkosenye:Where are you? I have been calling you since yesterday.

Smanga: I slept early yesterday.

Nkosenye:Okay, Lwanduthando is around.

Smanga:No ways, that fool is here?

Nkosenye:Yes and he is being dramatic. He wants to book into an expensive hotel.

Smanga:*laughing* I am coming and I also have something to show you.

Nkosenye:Oh okay I will be waiting.

Lwando: Where are the maids to serve me breakfast?

Nkosenye:Ayyy this is not your palace, we do not have maids. Breakfast is that side, come.

They went to the dining area and MaNzama had already placed everything in the table. They blessed the food and started eating, the kids have their own table where they eat. Noma was busy stealing glances at Lwanduthando, he is a handsome man.

Lwando: Sweetheart I know I am hot but no need to drool over me.

Noma choked on the food that was on her mouth and coughed. Nkosenye looked at her with his eyebrows furrowed.

Noma: I was not looking at you, sorry.

They finished eating and Noma left, Nkosenye didn't have time to even attend to her.

Nkosenye: I called Smanga he said he is on his way.

Lwando:Tell him to bring meat.

Nkosenye:You just ate.

Lwando: I know, but I am craving for meat.

Nkosenye sent Smanga a text to bring meat.

Lwando:Where is he?

Nkosenye:He is coming, hold on.

. . "Nontando awusiye umakoti. Angazi ugoyeleni ekamelweni(You are not a bride. I don't know why you are locking yourself in the bedroom).

Nontando: I am not okay mah.

```
"What is it?"
```

Nontando: I don't know but I think I am coming down with some flu.

She touched her forehead and she was hot.

"I will get you some pills so that you can rest".

Nontando:Thank you mah.

Her mother left the room and she covered herself with the blanket crying even more.

Sandile is at his workplace, things are going well. He wants to do good, so that he won't disappoint his father. He has trusted him

Advertisement

he will do anything to impress him.

"Sir you have a visitor"

Sandile:Send him/her through.

He waited for the visitor. He heard a knock and he entered since the door was already open.

Sandile stood up suddenly shocked and sweating. What does he want here?

Sandile:What do you want?

"I want the remaining amount of my money"

Sandile: I said I will pay you, didn't I?

"It's been a month Sandile. Don't bullshit me, or else I will go straight to the police and tell them the truth."

Sandile:You wouldn't dare.

"Try me. I don't know why you won't pay me because you are flooded with money".

Sandile took his phone and transferred the money to him.

Sandile:Happy? Now leave. I don't want anyone seeing you here.
He looked at the notification and smiled.
"Nice doing business with you."
Sandile: Remember, no one can ever know what we did.
"What we did? No don't involve me. What you did buddy. And the second secon

won't tell anyone. This is where you and I separate."

He left and Sandile went to stand near the window to inhale the air from outside.

Lwanduthando:Thank you.

He says as he licks his fingers.

Smanga: I wonder what's your obsession with meat.

Lwanduthando: A Zulu man needs meat Smanga.

Nkosenye: Guys let's go talk in my study. We have a lot to unpack.

They followed him to the study and he locked the door when they were inside.

Lwando:So what exactly is going on here? Because I can see that the two of you are not okay.

Nkosenye: Without beating around the bush, I think Noma

Nkosenye: Without beating around the bush, I think Noma wants to kill me. Smanga:What!? Lwando:Yeah what!? Nkosenye:Not kill me herself but I think she wants to drive me into killing myself. Lwando:What makes you say that?

Nkosenye: Ever since this year started, she has been acting strange. You know me, I like observing. She is cheating, and she sometimes disappears for hours and when I ask her she would shift the blame on me because she knows how vulnerable I am in terms of mental health. She doesn't show love to the kids, which is not something new by the way. I don't know guys, but I think something big is going on here. Her dad once said to me ,"Don't say I didn't warn you" when I refused to break up with her. He looked scared that day, and I also accidentally heard

her talking on the phone about how he will take everything from them if he discovers that they are fooling him. Of course I didn't ask her because I didn't pay much attention to it. Maybe I am wrong but something is definitely not right here. But I just think she does everything she can to drive me crazy.

Smanga: I guess today is a day of surprises because I also saw something today.

He took his phone and showed them the pictures of Bonga & Noma kissing.

Smanga: I don't know what made me go to his house but I just wanted to see what is it that he has that I don't. This guy is the one Nontando was cheating with and he is also busy with Noma. Don't you think this guy is up to something? I mean it can't be a coincidence, not like this.

Nkosenye:But what would he gain? This is so frustrating because we literally know nothing.

Smanga: I also don't know but whatever he is up to, it is big.

Nkosenye:Lwando what do you think?

Lwanduthando:Well guys I don't know. This is new information, but I think Smanga is right that this guy could be up to something. But don't worry, we will find out. First we need to find a good IT guy that we can trust. And I know someone who can help us. Bonga: You should go home.

Noma: Why? It's not like you are expecting someone.

Bonga:Noma you are a married woman. Why do I have to be the one always reminding you that? Your children!?

Noma rolled her eyes.

Noma:Fine I'm going.

She wore her clothes and left. Bonga received a text.

{I will be there before evening. My husband is going home for the weekend}.Bonga read the message and smiled, he called her. Bonga:Hey why don't I pick you up? "He is still here, I will tell you when he leaves". Bonga:Okay, in the meantime let me cook for you.

Bonga:Okay, in the meantime let me cook for you.

"Oh you are so sweet."

To be continued....

LWANDUTHANDO

I just knew when I received that phone call that something is wrong, Nkosenye is a person who observes a lot. Him telling us that Noma wants to drive her into killing himself is something we should not take lightly. He doesn't get angry often and he is a person who doesn't like talking, even if you wrong him he will just let it slide because he is avoiding arguments. I mean I get where he is coming from, I know how his childhood was. Me and Nkosenye are good friends, we met when we were still young and just hit it off.

As I am about to be King I would like for him and Smanga to be there. My dad is not getting younger, the old man can die any time. His health is detoriating day by day and there's nothing we can do about it. He is not diagnosed with cancer or any deadly disease- no he is just old, I am twenty seven(27) years old and he got us at fourty five(45) years so.... I feel like we did not have enough time with him, it's too soon for him to leave. Me and my sister still need him, we grew up without a mother. Which still hurts, there were times where we blamed ourselves for her death because dad told us she died giving birth to us. When dad told us how cruel he used to treat our mother, tying her to a tree naked and having his guards sjambok her, forcing her to have sex with him, everything inhumane thing you could think of. We have a sibling who died(miscarriage) because of dad's doing, when he told us we were angry of course. I did not even want to see him, because I felt like he robbed us a chance of having a mother. MaNgema was there and she was loving but that void of having our biological mother was always there That's when I ran away from home and came here to Durban, that's how I met Nkosenye &Smanga. But I returned a year later, I eventually forgave him. My sister, Nqobile was the one who took it pretty hard and not to mention that she is the exact image of our mother; Nqobile. She was named after her.

And you know what's the weird part? Menziwa is our father and he's also our grandfather. He didn't know that mom was his daughter, he only found out after she died. I'm sure guilt ate him up, thinking for all the times he has treated her horrible.

But that is all in the past, we have moved on. We will always love our mother, it will always hurt that we don't know her physically, we only have her pictures. But I know that wherever she is, she is surely looking down at us proudly. She would have been fourty-seven(47) this year...

Nqobile:Lwando are you still there?

I even forgot I was on the phone.

Lwando:Yes sorry, I just got preoccupied. Nqobile: Anyway as I was saying. Your girlfriend was here being dramatic as always. I had to ask the guards to throw her out. Lwando:Don't worry I will deal with her. And she's not my girlfriend Nqo. Nqobile:Not according to her.

Ngobile:Not according to her.

Lwando:Sis I will call you later, I'm still busy.

Nqobile:Okay, I love you.

Lwando: love you too.

I dropped the call and looked at Nkosenye, he is too quiet and I don't like it.

Lwando: Nkosenye.

He ignored me

I went to him and snapped my fingers in front of him.

Nkosenye:Sorry you were saying?

Lwando: What are you thinking about?

Nkosenye:Oh nothing.

Lwando:Come on don't do that, you know I hate that "men Lwando:Come on don't do that, you know thate that then don't cry blah blah" nonsense. Talk to me, how are you feeling Infact rest your head on my lap and tell me all about it. Nkosenye:I'm not doing that. Lwando:Fine but talk. Nkosenye:It's the whole Noma situation. Lwando:I figured, why don't you divorce her? Because I see no

love between the two of you. Do you still love her?

Nkosenye: I do and I know I am a fool for that. But I love her so much it hurts. The one person I trusted with my life is the one who hurt me. Ever since we got together, cheating never even crossed my mind. I work with a lot of women but I don't dare look their way because I know I have a wife and children at home. I knew I couldn't do anything that would hurt them. I always thought I did everything to make sure that our home was warm, full of love and comfortable. I just... Her cheating on me hurts Lwando, it's like my heart was stabbed with a burning knife. I love that woman, but I don't think she feels the same anymore. I always ignored all the signs, I told myself that no maybe she's going through something. I don't know what to do...

He wiped his tears and shook his head, you can just see that he is harbouring a lot inside. I don't like seeing people sad, I put my shoulder over him

Lwando:Let it all out buddy. It's okay. This is your safe space.

After a good crying session I gave him some water to drink just to calm down. By the way, I moved out of his house and rented a house for my time being here in Durban. Perks of being the King's son.

Lwando:Let me tell you something Nkosenye. You had a roug childhood we know, and I know that will forever be in your heart. No amount of therapy or pep talk could ever FULLY take away the pain. You also know my backstory of my mother's life and you know how depressed I was because I felt like she died because of me and my sister. You were there when I was breaking down, I even turned to alcohol and became a drunkard trying to numb the pain. But truth is the pain never left. I just learnt to live with it and accept the situation. I'm not saying forget and be numb towards your situation. But allow yourself to heal, and move on. It will get better, and it does get better; I promise you..

Smanga injects himself again and lies on the couch waiting for the drug to take over his body. His eyes are half-closed and he can see the room spinning even though he is not standing. He laughs and closes his eyes, he opens them again and sees Nontando standing in front of him. He closes his eyes and opens them again, and this time she wasn't there..

Smanga:*mumbling* Even on my happy World, you just won leave me alone....

He increases the dose and injects himself again and again. The injection falls on the floor as it slips away from his fingers. He tries moving his fingers but they won't move. His whole body is stiff and not reacting. He falls on the ground with his eyes and mouth open, he starts bleeding from his nose....

Noma closes the pot and smiles. MaNzama looks at her wondering what changed today, because she never cooks. But she won't ask any questions.

Noma: Mah please help me set the table.

MaNzama helps her set the table and they place the food, now waiting for Nkosenye so they can have dinner.

Noma: Ase & Lindo, you will eat with us today.

The kids smile and make themselves comfortable on the table.

Noma:Your father should be here by now.

She says looking at the wall clock. She takes her phone and calls her but he is not answering. She sighs wondering if he is angr at her. She made this dinner in hopes of amending things between the two of them. An hour passed and he is still not here.

She calls him again, luckily this time he answers but it is not him. It is Lwanduthando, hearing his voice just wets her panties a little. Lwando is the type of man a girl needs. He's got the looks, the body and money.

Noma:Hi, I am looking for Nkosenye. Where is he?

Lwando:He is busy at the moment, I will tell him to call you back.

Noma: He is busy with what?

Lwando:Look, your husband is not doing well right now. But you wouldn't know that because you are busy whor..... *He breathes heavily* I'll tell him to call you back.

He hangs up leaving Noma confused. What does he mean Nkosenye is not doing well? Even his mother said she had come to check on him because he was not well. But she doesn't see anything wrong with Nkosenye. She shrugs her shoulders

Noma:Looks like your dad won't be joining us. Let's eat.

To be continued....

Noma: I just don't understand why Lwando is involving himself in our marriage. I am married to you, not to him. I have to hear from him that you are not okay, am I not your wife anymore?

Nkosenye: What is it exactly that you want me to say?

Noma: For you to not involve people in our problems. Yesterday I cooked dinner for you but you didn't show up. I looked like a fool.

Nkosenye:Since when do you know how to cook? Noma:That doesn't matter. The important thing is that I made an effort to fix things between us.

```
Nkosenye: Why if I may ask?
```

```
Noma: What do you mean why?
```

Nkosenye: March 25th, our anniversary. I made dinner plans for us and had the evening all planned out. Did you show up?

Noma:Babe...

Nkosenye: April 7th, you came back home late. And when I asked you, you said my insecurities aren't attractive anymore. So tell me Noma, what are you planning on fixing now?

Noma: Nkosenye I love you. We should put all this behind us please, I am sorry for how I have been behaving. Our children need us, yesterday they were so heartbroken when you didn't show up.

Nkosenye:Yeah right.

He walked away and Noma followed him.

Noma: Baby please, let's talk about this.

Nkosenye: I have nothing to talk about Noma. Please, I am tire and I need to rest. He closed the door in her face and locked it. Noma knocked. Noma:Babe please open up. She knocked again but Nkosenye didn't open for him. Noma:I love you. And I'm sorry.

```
Nontando knocks on Smanga's door waiting for him to open.
She has cried enough, it's time she faces him and ask for
forgiveness.
```

Nontando:Smanga!!!

She knocks repeatedly but no answer. She tries opening the door but it is locked. She sighs and sees someone and goes to her.

Nontando: Hi, my name is Nontando. I'm looking for Smanga. Have you seen him?

"Hi. No I haven't seen him."

Nontando:Isn't there someone I can talk to? Maybe about opening his flat. I have been trying to call him but he is not answering. I'm really worried about him.
"The landlord is not here. She is the one who has the keys. I approximately the sorry".
Nontando: Okay, thank you Sisi.
She walks away thinking where could Smanga be.
She calls Nkosenye, maybe he knows where he is. Nontando:Isn't there someone I can talk to? Maybe about

She calls Nkosenye, maybe he knows where he is.

Nkosenye:Hello

Nontando: Nkosenye hi it's me, Nontando.

Nkosenye: How can I help you?

Nontando:I'm looking for Smanga. I was in his flat but it's locked and he isn't answering my calls.

Nkosenye: Maybe he doesn't want to talk to you. Have you thought about that?

Nontando: Nkosenye please, this is serious. I really need to talk to him.

Nkosenye:Stay away from him. He will talk to you when he is ready. Sharp.

He hanged up. Another call came through and it was Bonga. She answered

Nontando:What!? *She snapped*.

Bonga: What's up with you?

Nontando: What do you want Bonga? I am not in the mood.

Bonga: I am checking up on you.

Nontando:Well I'm fine, bye.

Bonga:Ntando wait. I want to see you.

Nontando:No.

Bonga:Ntando please.

Nontando:Aargh! Fine, but after that I don't want to see you again.

Bonga:Okay where are you? I will pick you up.

Nontando: I will send you the location.

Ngwenya is sitting on the table waiting for dinner when his wife sits across him. At least she is dressed decent today, and no make up.

Ngwenya:At least today you are out of your stage.

MaNgwenya:Can we eat in peace?Ngwenya:Fine.They ate in total silence and Ngwenya excused himself after
received a phone call from NomaAdvertisementhe went to his study to answer it.Ngwenya:Noma

Ngwenya:Noma

Noma:Dad. Nkosenye is suspecting that I am busy with Bonga.

Ngwenya: That's a good thing then. Very soon, he will divorce you. I don't even know why you had to sneak around Noma because you just had to dump that boy before he could even marry you. But no, you were too blind in love and messed things up.

Noma:But dad you have to understand. Me and Nkosenye have children together.

Ngwenya: Children? Noma I don't have time for your nonsense. See to it that you get with Bonga before Mkhize could suspect that you are even married. You know I had to convince him to lay off on you and allow you and Bonga to do things your own way. Fix this Noma!!!

He clicked his tongue and hung up. He loosened his tie and sat down. He poured himself a drink trying to calm down. He is too old for this, he also doesn't like the fact that his daughter is paying for his sins. But what can he do? Mkhize is literally holding the key to everything he owns.

Lwanduthando is at his rented house just watching television trying to pass time when he hears a knock. He stands up to answer it and is met by a man he doesn't know.

Lwando:Yes.

"I was sent to deliver this to you".

He gives him a letter which has an address only.

Lwando: What is this? Whose address it this?

"My boss would like to see you".

Lwando: Your boss expects me to come to him? Why didn't he come with you?

"Please just come and see him. You don't want to disobey that man"

Lwando laughs.

Lwando: I always knew Durban people were crazy but not like this. Buddy, tell your boss that if he wants to see me; he will come here and see me. I'm not going to waste my time and go"see" someone

go"see" someone I don't know. Just imagine! A future king being summoned by nobody!? Never!! He is so in love with the idea if being king, that he puts it everywhere, even when it's not necessary.

He closed the door on his face and went back to watching TV.

Nontando: So what do you want? I have to get home. My son needs me.

Bonga: I just wanted to talk.

Nontando: Talk then, I am listening.

Bonga:Ntando I really like you, and I am sorry that I got you in trouble with your boyfriend. I didn't mean for that to happen, I can speak to him and convince him that we didn't do anything.

Nontando: Why would you do that?

Bonga: Because I can see that you love him and I'm not one to stand in the way of love.

Nontando: Please don't do that Bonga, it will just make things worse. And besides, I had already agreed that we had sex. God! I even told him how good you are.

She covered her face with her hands feeling embarrassed again. IOVELS Bonga smirked hearing that and looked at her with his one eyebrow raised.

Bonga:So I am good? Best you ever had?

Nontando:Bonga please, let's not go there again.

Bonga got closer to her and licked her ear with his tongue. Nontando felt all sorts of goosebumps, it was ticklish but nice.

Bonga: Just one last time... Please..

The girl that was speaking to Nontando earlier, Zamo went to the landlord to tell her about what had happened today.

Zamo: How are you mah?

"I am well Zamo. What brings you here?"

Zamo: Someone was here looking for Smanga earlier but his door was locked. She said she tried calling her but he wasn't answering. She looked worried mah because she even asked who could help her open his flat to see if he is inside or not.

"It's unlike Smanga to disappear, maybe he was at work."

Zamo:Before I came here, I went by his room and it is still locked.

"Okay, calm down. We will go and open and see what's happening."

She took the spare key to Smanga's room and they hurried. She opened and Zamo was the first one to spring inside. She looked for him and found him on the floor, in front of the couch. She screamed and put her hands over her mouth at the sight he was seeing. Smanga was laying on his side, blood around him and white foam which was now dried out coming out from his mouth. The landlord followed Zamo's screams and stopped on her tracks when she saw Smanga. Zamo:Mah we have to call the ambulance. We have to take him to the hospital!

The landlord went to Smanga and crouched on his level. He put her two fingers on his neck feeling his pulse, she sighed sadly and looked at Zamo teary.

To be continued....

Zamo and her landlord, Doris rushed Smanga to the hospital and he was attended quickly and nurses wheeled him using the stretcher beds. They waited impatiently on the cold benches.

Doris:We should call his family.

Zamo:Do you have their numbers? Doris:No. Zamo:I will go to the receptionist and check, maybe they hav his details or something. Doris:Okay please do so. Zamo went to the reception area and greeted her. Zamo:Hi, we just brought in someone just now for drug

overdose.

"What's his/her name?"

Zamo:Smanga Gumbi.

The lady punched the computer and luckily Smanga's name popped up, seems like he was admitted years ago also from drug overdose. Zamo insisted that she be the one to call Nkosenye, who was placed as his next of kin.

Zamo punched his numbers on her phone and waited for him to answer,

Nkosenye: Hello.

Zamo:Hi Nkosenye. You are speaking with Zamo, one of Smanga's yard mates.

Nkosenye: Everything okay?

Zamo:Your brother is in the hospital. We found him in his flat bleeding, looks like drug overdose. Please hurry, the doctors are still with him.

Nkosenye:Drugs!? Again!? Fuck! Okay I'm on my way. Thank

She told him the name of the hospital and dropped the call, she went back to Doris.

Doris:You found him?

Zamo:Yeah I called his brother. He is on his way.

Nontando:Bonga please get off me.

Bonga:Just one last time babe, please.

He planted kisses on her naked body.

Nontando:No, I have to get going now. You said one last time hours ago but we have had Lord knows how many rounds!

Bonga parted her legs and got in between them, he groaned and closed his eyes just feeling how hot she is without even putting it in.

Bonga: Please....

Nontando:One last time..

He smirked and positioned himself and started thrusting into her slowly, Nontando pulled him closer to her and dug her nails into his back. She opened her legs wider allowing him to do his thing.

```
Nontando:Oh God!
```

She moaned as she felt Bonga's dick almost reaching her ribs(exaggeration). He pulled her one leg and spread it even more wider allowing for more space, he continued going deeper into her. He saw her closing her eyes and touching her breasts as she felt the pleasure, he quickly took off the condom. This, he shall never let go.

Nontando:Bonga....

Bonga:Shhh.... We are almost done babe..

Bonga turned her over and made her lie flat on the bed with her stomach. He inserted himself from behind and got closer to her neck as he sucked on it... Nontando was out of this world...

Nontando:Ohh... Please don't stop... Don't stop....

Bonga pulled her hair as he was hitting it faster now and Nontando's moans and screams filled the room.

Nkosenye jumped from bed after talking to Zamo.

Noma: What's going on?

Nkosenye:It's Smanga, he is at the hospital. I have to go.

Noma: I will come with you.

Nkosenye:You?

Noma:Yes. I will ask MaNzama to look after the kids.

Nkosenye:Okay let me call Lwando.

He quickly called Lwando and filled him in, he said he was on his way, they will meet there. Nkosenye and Noma got into the car and drove to the hospital with Nkosenye wondering if his brother is still alive or not. How could he not see that he was back on drugs?

Noma: Nkosenye you are going to cause an accident. Eyes on the road.

Nkosenye:Sorry I'm just thinking.

Noma:Your brother will be fine don't worry.

They arrived and got out. They went inside and found Zamo &Doris waiting. Zamo recognised him.

Zamo: Nkosenye.

Nkosenye and Noma went towards them.

Nkosenye:Yes. You are the one who called me?

Zamo:Yes.

Nkosenye: How is he? Have the doctors said anything?

Zamo:No. We are still waiting.

Noma:Who are you?

She asked feeling threatened a bit, Zamo was beautiful no lies.

Zamo:Me and Smanga live in the same complex. This is our landlord

we are the ones who found him.

Noma:Oh.

A while later Lwando arrived and Noma couldn't even look at him, it's confirmed that she now has a crush on him. Every time she sees him, she wishes she can just jump into his arms. Everything about him is just too perfect, his complexion suits him so well.

Lwando: What's happening? Have you heard any feedback?

Nkosenye:No. The doctors are still with him. Lwando:Have you called your parents? Nkosenye:No, I don't want to worry them. I will call them if it gets bad.

Lwando: Nkosenye call your parents man. This is their son too, you don't get to make a decision for them.

Nkosenye looked at him thoughtfully. He took his phone and called his mother instead. She said they will be there as soon as possible.

Sandile is at his house with his girlfriend, Lili. They have been together for quite a while, he loves her but she is just in it for the money.

Lili:So babe, I was thinking. Why don't we go on a holiday? To Paris maybe.

Sandile frowned looking at her.

Sandile:Do I look like I have time to be going on holidays? I justtook over my father's company. You know that.

He clicked his tongue.
Lili:Sorry, at least please give me money.
Sandile:Lili I gave you money yesterday. Today you also want money. Ngineshlahla semali yini mina?(Do I have a money tree?)
Lili:You gave me 5K Sandile. Just a mere R5000, you have

Lili:You gave me 5K Sandile. Just a mere R5000, you have millions but that is the only amount you gave me.

Sandile: Even if I have millions Lili, they are mine not yours. I worked for them, not you.

Lili:Oh please! We all know that is daddy's money. But if you don't want to give me money, then it's fine. I am leaving.

Sandile: You know where the door is.

Lili gasped at that, she thought he would beg her to stay. She picked up her bag and left. When she was outside, she made a call to an old friend. She needs to calm down.

Lili:Bonga Hi.

The very same night at the hospital, The parents have also arrived and no word from the doctors. Bab'Gumbi is starting to get angry, if his son is dead then they should come out and tell him that instead of making them wait for hours. Zamo and Doris left, to give the family space. Nkosenye promised to give them feedback about Smanga.

Gumbi:This is madness!!! We have been here for hours!!

Nkosenye:Dad calm down.

Lwando: I will go check what is going on.

Just as he was about to go a doctor approached them.

"Smanga Gumbi"

The family stood up, the doctor had a pained expression. Nkosenye knew what that look meant, his brother is gone.

Doc:Sorry for keeping you all this long.

MamGumbi:Please don't tell me he is gone.

She is already weeping.

Doc: I'm sorry for taking this long...

Lwando: Just cut to the chase Doc!

Noma licked her lips hearing Lwando's commanding voice.

Doc:He is alive, for now. His body consumed too much drugs for the past week. And given his history of drug abuse, we almost lost him.

Nkosenye breath out relieved.

Nkosenye breath out relieved. He thought he had lost his brother. He blames himself more for not listening to Nontando when she called asking for Smanga....

To be continued...

NKOSENYE

Eventually we left the hospital and went back to my house with my parents. The doctor said a lot of gibberish medical words that I can't even remember, but all I'm glad for; is that my brother is okay. They said they have to keep him admitted for close observation and monitoring. I have been trying to call Nontando to let her know but I didn't find her in her phone. Smanga has to wake up, him going back to drugs show just how much Nontando broke him. He loved her, he was in the process of building her a house of her choice. Women are just cheaters in general, I guess. And they say we are the trash, yeah right! We have prepared the room my parents are going to sleep in, hopefully my dad doesn't complain because that man loves criticizing everything.

Noma:He will be okay.

We are in bed, I just want to sleep and she's busy talking.

Nkosenye:Yes I hope so. I can't lose my only brother.

Noma: Nkosenye

Noma:Yes.

Noma: I am sorry.

Nkosenye:For what?

Noma:For cheating on you.

Nkosenye: Oh so now you agree that you are cheating? Didn't I tell you that should I find proof I will divorce you?

Noma:Babe please, you can't do that.

Noma: Nkosenye please. I can't lose you. Nkosenye:*I rolled my eyes* Don't act like you didn't want this 'tou wanted this right?

Nkosenye:You know, now it all makes sense.

I laughed a little.

Nkosenye: Your father has always been on my neck telling me to break things off with you. Telling me that I am not good enough. I even joked and said maybe he has a husband for you, but now I see that he really does have a husband for you. The very same man you are cheating with, who was also cheating

with my brother's girlfriend. Wow! You really outdone yourself this time.

Her eyes were on me the whole time.

Noma: I don't know what you are talking about.

Nkosenye:Be that as it may but I know I am done with you. I have tolerated your shit for enough now!!

have tolerated your shit for Enough means
I started to shout a little. What a waste of five years!!!
Noma:YOU ARE CRAZY NKOSENYE!!! I AM NOT GOING
ANYWHERE!!! YOU ARE NIT DIVORCING ME!!! WE SAID TILL
DEATH DO US PART!!!
She shouted back.
I covered myself with a blanket not wanting to hear any more
I covered out From her dirty mouth.

words coming out From her dirty mouth.

She kept on talking and talking but I wasn't listening anymore.

NONTANDO

You know the thing about sin. It is nice. Yesterday with Bonga, I swore I would never meet with him again. But that man's dick

game is out of this world. It makes you wanting more and more, it's like he went to a sex school. The way he turns you over in all positions, God!! But at least we used protection in all our encounters. I don't want to find myself pregnant with his child. I'm back home now, mom didn't ask me questions like she always does. She just said I'm a big girl, I know what I'm doing. But I don't know what I'm doing. I'm stuck between Bonga and Smanga. I love Smanga, he is my everything. He was the first man I did everything with. And then Bonga, I kind of like him. Plus his game in bed is just a bonus

but I am done with him. I should focus on getting Smanga back.

My phone rings and I look at the screen, it's Nkosenye. Mayber he found Smanga, I answer it. Nontando:Hello. Nkosenye:Hi. Smanga is in the hospital.

Nkosenye:Hi, Smanga is in the hospital.

Nontando: Hospital?

Nkosenye:Yeah. Drug overdose.

Since when does Smanga do drugs? How did I not notice that? He told me the name of the name of the hospital and I took a quick bath. I need to see him and be assured that he is okay. I call a cab to drive me to the hospital. Going to Smanga's room is a struggle as they won't let me in because they don't know me. I had to call Nkosenye to talk to them and finally they let

me in. He was just laying there in bed, so pale. His eyes had bags under them and you can notice the weight loss, I stood besides him and held his hand which was as cold as ice. My tears fell on his hands. I wiped it.

Nontando: I am sorry. Please get better. Your son still needs you, I still need you. Please don't leave us. I was so scared and afraid when Nkosenye told me that you are in the hospital. I am sorry, I know I am the reason you are here. I didn't realise you were this hurt, please forgive me Smanga.

I kissed his hands, I hope he heard me. I sat on the chair watching him sleeping. He looks so peaceful.

A doctor enters while I was still inside.

```
"Who are you?"
```

Nontando: I am his girlfriend. Is he going to be okay?

"We will tell within a week, but it is promising. He is responding well to the medication. We did a full assessment on him."

I was happy to hear that. I hope he wakes up soon. He can't leave us so soon.

Noma steps outside to get some privacy. She calls Bonga.

Bonga:What?

Noma: Why are you so grumpy?

Bonga: What do you want?

Noma:Listen, Nkosenye wants to divorce me.

Bonga smiled on the other end, looks like his plan worked after all. Now he will have Noma all to himself, he will also stop sleeping with other women and focus on her.

Bonga:That's good. So nothing is on our way now. We can get together.

Noma:What!? Bonga I don't want to do this anymore. I love Nkosenye.

Bonga:Noma ungangikwatisi ngiyacela(Don't make me angry please). You told me that I should do my part in making sure that he breaks up with you or kill himself. And you did your part by driving him into that. So I don't want to hear that nonsense.

Noma:Bonga I can't ... please. I have to work on fixing my family.

Bonga chuckled.

Bonga: A family built on lies Noma, don't forget that. I wonder what he would say if he were to find out "some things" about your "family".

Noma:You wouldn't.

She whispered feeling nervous.

Bonga: Dare me Noma. Now play along and get him to divorce you fast. Bye.

He dropped the call and Noma held her chest as she felt unbearable pain. How dare Bonga threaten her!? She turned around and found Bab'Gumbi looking at her suspiciously. She gasped in shock. Noma:Ehh! Baba, how long have you been standing there? Bab'Gumbi:Long enough.

Noma: What did you hear?

Bab'Gumbi: Nothing.

He went inside and Noma remained where she was standing. Even if he did hear something, she didn't say anything. She only said Bonga's name.

She went back inside and found them eating, she joined in.

NKOSENYE

I am locked up in my study. I take Bonga's picture and place it next to Noma's picture. I take a pen and look at my board. What could be connecting Noma, Bonga and Ngwenya? I look at the big blank space of a picture with a question mark on the board and sigh. I cover the board and place it away.

.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.
.< one eye open yesterday with a knobkerrie on my bed. Waiting for this boss to attack me Kanti it's you!!

Sthe:What's wrong with scaring my old friend? How are you buddy?

Lwando: I am good.

Sthe:It's been long.

He made himself comfortable on the coach. Sthembiso is my other good friend from the other life that I have put behind me. He is older than me.

Lwando: So how are things? I heard you have a creche now.

Sthe:Don't call my kids a creche man.

I laughed but hey, he's got a creche. That's what people are saying.

saying. Lwando:Man, good thing you are here. I think we are going to need your help. . . . To be continued......

SMANGA

I didn't mean for things to get this far. I just wanted to feel good and forget about my problems for a while. Truth is, I was an addict back then but I got help and had been clean. I just couldn't deal with what Nontando did, it was hard to even sleep at night; because that's when all the pain came back. She killed me off when she told me how good he was, my self esteem dropped entirely. It's clear I wasn't satisfying her enough, she even said it's like she was having sex for the first time. Women! I wash my hands with coal!! I heard her earlier when she was here. She sounded sincere and her voice was remorseful but I don't think I can forgive her yet. If I was the Z one who cheated I'm sure I wouldn't even be allowed to see my son right now. Women are hypocrites! I can't stress this enough. They always want to be treated right and not hurt, and you do exactly as they wish but the nerve to open Your legs for another man!? And there's no such thing as a mistake when you cheated. It all starts with kissing, undressing, romancing each other before y'all could have sex. So you mean to tell me that in all those stages you couldn't realise that what you are doing is wrong!? No ways, she knew exactly what she was

doing. I just want nothing to do with her. From now on, she's just the mother of my child.

"Stop day dreaming", says Lwando. He's with Nkosi.

Nkosenye looks so emotional.

Smanga:I'm okay bro. Please tell me he didn't cry.

I looked at Lwando.

Lwando:Oh he did. Trust me, I found him in the car crying as speak...
He made funny faces and Nkosenye hit him on his head. I laughed looking at them. Looking at what I almost lost.
Nkosenye:Stop lying you fuck! I wasn't crying bro.
Nkosenye cries a lot guys, but I'm not judging him. That's why people call him weak, he is too fragile and emotional.

Smanga:We believe you.

I suppressed my laugh.

Nkosenye:Mxm. Anyway when did you wake up?

Smanga: Earlier today. My body hurts though.

Lwando: Well that's what you get for pumping yourself with cocaine. What was going on in your mind Smanga!!!??? I thought you weren't using anymore.

Lwando is like that older brother that everyone fears when he is angry, he has become like a sibling to me and Smanga.

Smanga:I'm sorry, I just thought I would do it for one day then I kept going back and back.

Lwando: This better be the last time Smanga!! If you want to die tell me so I can grant you your wish.

Nkosenye:Okay can we calm down down!? Lwando please go outside and get some air. I know you were scared. We almost lost you Smanga and when Zamo told us the state they found you in, we were sure that you wouldn't make it.

Lwando went outside to cool down.

/ELSGURI Smanga:I'm sorry, I was selfish. I didn't think how my actions will have an effect on y'all.

Nkosenye: It's fine Bafo. Just don't do it again. If you need to talk, we are here.

Smanga: I know. Thank you.

Nkosenye:Yeah... I finally told Noma that I'm divorcing her. I spoke with my lawyer in the morning and he is in the process of drafting the papers for me.

I smiled, finally. That girl has long been abusing my brother. Finally he removes himself from her, their relationship was

draining him. I don't remember when was the last time I saw my brother smiling genuinely.

Smanga: That is good Bafo. Please don't go back.

Nkosenye: I won't.

. NGWENYA Since Noma told me that Nkosenye wants to divorce her I can now have peace. So nothing will have Mkhize breathing downmy neck. I can enjoy my retirement without looking over my shoulder. Imagine if I could lose all this, I looked around my house. I really worked hard for everything I have, my children never suffered for anything. I took them to the best schools, and they are educated except for Noma. My little girl didn't want to further her studies, she only has Matric. I was so convinced that she would be a doctor or something, her Matric results were outstanding! But she's still depending on me, I don't mind by the way. Every month I give her R60K, it's like a salary to her. Maybe I should double it next time.

"Baba"

I turned back and it was my wife.

Ngwenya:Yes?

MaNgwenya:Can we talk?

I have been ignoring her the whole week. The way she was acting and dressing was worrying me.

Ngwenya:Yes, let's sit down.

I took her hand and we sat down.

MaNgwenya:First I would like to apologise for the way I have been carrying myself for the past few weeks. I have been acting like a teenager. Please forgive me.

Ngwenya:Why? Why were you doing that Sizakele?

She started tearing up, women and crying!

Sizakele:Look at my face Baba, I have wrinkles. I'm getting old, I'm no longer beautiful like I was years ago. I fear that you will notice and get yourself a young woman. Even our sex life is not spontaneous like it used to.

Oh so that is what is worrying her?

Ngwenya:Kodwa Mkami. I would never do that to you. Yes you are getting old, I am also getting old. We are getting old together. That's a promise we made

Advertisement

remember?

She nodded.

Ngwenya:Stop worrying yourself too much. You are still that Sizakele I fell in love with. You were so beautiful, young and innocent. You are still beautiful, don't ever doubt that. Look at all the beautiful children you gave me. You are more than enough for me.

I brought her closer to my arms, I am still very much in love with my wife. I just wish she can see herself through my eyes. To me, she will always be beautiful.

NKOSENYE

My parents also went to see Smanga after I told them that he has woken up, mom was the first one to suggest that they go immediately. I'm left with Noma. Aargh! Just the sight of her makes me want to puke.

Noma: Nkosenye please let's talk about this.

Nkosenye: We have been doing a lot of talking. Don't you think?

Noma:Babe please.

Nkosenye: I said everything I needed to say to you. And you should start packing your clothes because once we are divorced I want you out.

She looked at me unbelieving that I just said that.

Noma: Nkosenye please don't do this.

Noma is a confused soul. She was the one gallivanting around, not wanting to talk to me. I even have blue balls, can't remember the last time I had sex. Noma:I cooked for us. Please let's eat. I laughed a little. Her and cooking? Nkosenye: Really? You cooked? Noma:Yes. This I want to see. I followed her to the kitchen and she opened not wanting to talk to me. I even have blue balls, can't

the pots.

```
Nkosenye:You call this food?
```

This is not food, I looked at the rice and it was brown. She probably burnt it. The smell confirmed it. I looked at the pot with curry, I don't know if it's even allowed to eat this. I made a frown face.

Nkosenye:What is this?

Noma:It's chicken curry, with beef.

Nkosenye:Seke wakuzwaphi Noma ukuthi inkukhu nenkomo kuphekwa ndawonye!?(Where did you hear that chicken and beef is cooked together!?)

She looked at me embarrassed.

Nkosenye: Please throw this food away, you want to kill me with food now!? Please throw this.

I clicked my tongue and walked away. I guess it's Pizza night today. I went to check on my children and as always they are playing. Don't they get tired? I got inside their room and they rushed to hug me shouting, "Baba". I picked the both of them and gave them kisses on the cheeks. I put them down after that.

Nkosenye: What are we playing today?

Asemahle showed me her doll house.

Asemahle:We are playing house...

Her English is not that good, but it's a good thing she's going to school next year. I played with them, I even dressed as a woman playing the role of a mother. Things we do for our children!

Lindo:Yini umama angadlali nathi?(Why doesn't mom play with us?)

I looked at them sadly, I do not have an answer for them. Noma is a good mother when she feels like it, and sometimes she acts like my children don't even exist. Even now, it has been two weeks since she bonded with them or bath them, or do anything with them. I'm the one who does everything, with the help of MaNzama sometimes. That's why I want to take them away from her. I don't care if I will be denying her a chance to be a mother but truth is, I don't trust her. I have read stories of how mothers use their kids to fight with the father. I cannot gamble with my babies' lives.

NOVELSGURU.COMP

Lwando:So this is Ngwenya, Noma and Bonga. Question is, what connects them!?

Sthe:Could it be one of those arranged marriage things?

Lwando:Could be but... This guy has been sleeping with Noma and Nontando. Both the brothers' women.

Sthe:What if this was his plan all along? Taking out Nkosenye out of Noma's life without even touching him.

Lwando:What do you mean?

Sthe: I mean just look at this. No ways it could have been a coincidence that he slept with the both of them and I asked Mike to do some digging on this guy, seems like sleeping with people's wives is his thing.

Lwando:Or his cover up?

Sthe: Exactly. He slept with Noma secretly, and Noma well from what you told me, she was not a good wife. That was sure to drive Nkosenye to a dark place, given his history with depression. Feeling that it was not enough, he worked his way around Nontando. Knowing that Smanga is an ex-addict, he wanted him to overdose and probably die. And where does that leave Nkosenye?

Lwando:Broken into pieces. He would never recover from his brothers' death. And he would slip back into depression.

Sthe: And have suicidal thoughts.

Lwando:That bastard!!! He really planned this all out, didn't he!?

Sthe:He was studying them, he was always one step ahead. I will be surprised if he hasn't made Noma or Nontando pregnant. That's a final nail to the coffin.

Lwando:But why go through all of this!? Instead of just convincing Noma to be with him or something.

Sthe:Some people just like showing off Lwando. Anyway where are the brothers?

Lwando: Smanga is still at the hospital and Nkosenye is probably at his house. I'm sure he has even forgotten why he called me here.

Sthe:No worries, his brother being admitted and his wife could have distracted him.

Smanga is with Zamo at the hospital, she came to see him. She is holding his hand so tightly.

Zamo:When I saw you lying there on the floor I thought you were dead. Smanga:I'm sorry for scaring you. But I'm okay now. She was relieved, she couldn't even eat without knowing how

he is....

Meanwhile Nontando stood outside the door watching them. They were too close to each other. She entered and cleared her throat. Zamo stepped back a little...

To be continued

Nontando: What's going on here?

Zamo stood up wanting to leave but Smanga held her hand.

Smanga:Sit down Zamo.

Zamo: I have to go.

Zamo:I have to go. Nontando:She wants to go Smanga, let her. Smanga:You should be the one leaving. What are you even doing here? Nontando:I came to see you. Smanga:You should be bringing my son to me. Who said I want to see you?

Nontando:Smanga...

Smanga: Please leave....

Zamo looked down, not knowing what was happening. She only wanted to see if he was okay, not get involved in their squabbles. Nontando eventually left seeing as Smanga doesn't want her here.

Zamo: Girlfriend?

Smanga: Ex-girlfriend.

Zamo:Okay.

Smanga:She cheated.

Zamo nodded looking down.

Zamo:That's why you overdosed?

Smanga: I'm not proud of it, I just wanted to take away the pain. In doing that, I almost died.

Zamo:Don't do drugs again Smanga please. The state I found gou in will forever traumatize me.

Smanga: I won't. I'm sorry that you had to see that.

Zamo stayed for a while until she left. She went outside walking to the taxi rank, she felt a hand grab her neck. She screamed little.

Nontando:Shut up!

She let her go and made her turn to look at her.

Zamo: Nontando. What are you doing!?

Nontando: What do you want with my boyfriend?

Zamo: Nothing. I just came to check on him.

Nontando:Listen here girly!! Stay away from Smanga. You don't want to mess with me.

Zamo:Says the girl who cheated. If I want Smanga I would have fucked him right there in his bed and if you had walked in on us, you would have watched us. What you are doing is embarassing. You should be talking to him not me, I am not your friend. I come from the township Sisi. Ngizokungumisa okwembuzi(I will slaughter you like a goat). Ungangijwayeli Kabi nje mina.

Nontando was frightened by her outburst. Zamo:Yeses. She clicked her tongue and walked away leaving Nontando with all eyes on her. .

NKOSENYE

The divorce papers are finally ready. I didn't know that it would take a week, luckily me and Noma we're not married in community of property. So she gets nothing of mine and I get nothing. So this is it, my marriage is finally over. Something I should have done a long ago, this marriage was long over. I went to her and she was busy with make up. She has been

trying to fix things between us but there's nothing to fix anymore.

Nkosenye:Noma.

She looked at me, I gave her the papers. She read through them and looked back at me with tears in her eyes.

Noma: Nkosenye please don't do this. I am begging you.

Nkosenye:Just sign! I gave her the pen. She placed them on the table and knelt in front of me, hugging my leg. Nkosenye: Stop this!! Just sign the damn papers!!!! Noma: Nkosenye I don't want to lose you. Please don't do this to me. I really love you. I don't want to divorce.

to me. I really love you. I don't want to divorce.

Nkosenye: This is tiring Noma, it really is. You are the one who wanted this, so why are you acting up now?

I removed her from my leg and made her stand up.

Nkosenye: Please sign.

She tried to kiss me but I pushed her. She tried again and this time she forcefully kissed me, she unzipped my pants.

Nkosenye:What are you doing?

I spoke in between the kiss.

She didn't answer but she played with my dick. Shit! When was the last time she touched me like that?

I wasted no time and kissed her back, her lips still taste the way they used to. I cupped her breasts in my hand and slowly took off her clothes with my other hand and...

. NOMA I wake up and look at Nkosenye. He is asleep after our steam session. I carefully stood up from the bed and wore my clothes

I took the divorce papers and went out with them. When I was outside I teared them into pieces and threw them in the bin. Nkosenye is not divorcing me, I am ready to work on our marriage. I don't want Bonga, I never wanted him. It's my father who was pressuring me, now I don't care. He can lose his money, it's not my problem. Bonga's dick game is good no lies, but he is not the type of man for marriage. He is whoring too much. Nkosenye is good for me, he is kind, polite, a good father and a good husband. Do I love him? I don't know anymore. But I will work on it. His parents are still here, and I have to act like

a perfect wife. Last time I tried Cooking, it didn't go so well. I didn't know that chicken and beef is not cooked together, imagine I had to throw away that food. I go to the kitchen and I find MaNzama and Nkosi's mother. I greet them and only MaNzama replies. I take it MaGumbi is still angry at me. They were cooking together.

Noma:Can I do anything to help?

MaGumbi:No we are alright sisi. We wouldn't want you to mix our mince with Chicken.

They laughed and shook their heads. Mxm.

/ELSGURU.C MaGumbi: If you want to help ntombi Yami(my girl), thatha mop(take a mop) and sweep this whole house.

Noma:But that is MaNzama's job.

MaGumbi:MaNzama is busy. Thatha thatha nansi i mop(Take take the mop).

I sulked and took the mop and the bucket. I filled the bucket with water.

MaGumbi:Faka insipho(Pour the soap).

I did as she said and went to the lounge to start there. Now fam, I have never in my life did any cleaning. I don't even know how it's done. I dip the mop inside the bucket with water and started moping. I moped the whole room and stood by the

door feeling proud of myself. Bab'Gumbi appeared from the other side and walked towards me but he slipped and fell. He winced like a baby, I rushed to him and I also slipped and fell. I screamed as my butt touched the floor.

"Yini kwenzenjani?(What is happening?)", asks MaGumbi coming from the kitchen with MaNzama.

Bab'Gumbi tried to stand up but he slipped and fell again. I couldn't hold myself, I just laughed at him.

MaGumbi:Baba kwenzenjani?(What is happening?)

Bab'Gumbi:For some reason the floor is slippery.

MaNzama:Noma what kind of soap did you use? Because I always sweep the house but no one ever slips.

I stood up balancing with MaNzama and took the soap and gave it to her. MaGumbi put her hands in the air as surrender,

MaGumbi:Amen!

MaNzama:Noma!! Amafutha nje lawa!!!(This is oil!!)

Noma:What!!? Let me see.

I looked at the soap and it is oil for real. Damn it!! No wonder my hands felt sticky.

Noma:I'm sorry I will use the appropriate soap this time.

Nkosenye was so here and he helped his father stand up.

MaGumbi:No no leave it. I will do it.

I looked at Nkosenye and he was suppressing his laugh. I am not domestic, even at home I never did anything.

To be continued....

NOVELSGURU.COM

SMANGA

After a week at the hospital I was finally discharged, the doctor said that he doesn't want to see me again because of drug abuse. I promised him that I won't do it again. My family almost lost me, the house that I was building is finally done. So I will be moving in next week after I have bought the furniture. It's unfortunate that I won't be moving in with Nontando but it's fine, she ruined things..

Zamo:So what kind of food do you want?

Smanga:I don't know, look through the fridge. I haven't done any grocery for so long.

She peeped inside the fridge and came back with meat. I don't remember the last time I cooked, I always order in.

Zamo:Okay this is what I found. I will cook for you so that you can take your pills.

Smanga:You know you don't have to do this, right?

Zamo: I know, but I want to. We are neighbours.

Smanga: Thank you. I appreciate this.

She smiled and started cooking. Zamo is a nice girl, she we get along just fine.

Within an hour or two she was done and she dished up for the both of us. We ate in silence.

Zamo:You know, I forgot to tell you.

Smanga: Forgot to tell me what?

Zamo:Your babymomma threatened me when I went to visit you at the hospital. ELSGURU.C

Smanga:She threatened you?

Zamo:Yes, she told me to stay away from you. She thought something was going on between us.

Smanga:Don't mind her, she is crazy.

Nontando is starting to get in my nerves for real. And besides $\mathbf{\hat{S}}$ don't see Zamo that way. I have known her for a long time and there aren't any romantic feelings I have for her. I am just staying away from women for now. I need to focus on my son and my job...

Nkosenye is looking for the papers but he doesn't find them.

Noma: What are you looking for?

Nkosenye: The divorce papers. Where are they?

Noma:Oh, we are still there? I thought after vesterday you would change your mind.

Nkosenye: Just one round of weak sex and you think I will change my mind? So where are they?

Noma: I don't know.

Nkosenye looked at her in a questionable way. He left the room and went to his study. Noma remained in the bedroom, she sat on the bed and thought about how she will change Nkosenye's mind. Her phone rang, it was Bonga. Noma:You should stop calling me like this. What if I was with

my husband?

Bonga: What husband? Noma you don't want to see me angry. Didn't you say he is divorcing you?

Noma: He is but I teared the papers. Bonga I don't want to lose my marriage because of you.

Bonga chuckled bitterly not believing what she is saying.

Bonga: I see you think I have times for games. Uzongazi wena(You will know me).

He dropped the call leaving Noma puzzled by what he means. He is just complicating her life. She sighed and went to check on Asemahle and Lindokuhle. She stood by the door and looked at them, she wondered how Nkosenye makes parenting looks so easy. She can't even feel anything for them, she turns to walk away and stumbles across Bab'Gumbi. Ever since he overhead her on the phone, he has been giving her the evil eye. She bowed her head and quickly walked away to avoid any awkwardness.

Bonga is with his father, Mkhize.

Bonga:So my plan worked.

Mkhize:Why didn't you tell me she was married!?

Bonga: Because I knee you would act irrational. I told you I would handle it on my own. Her husband wants to divorce her.

Mkhize:Bonga I don't like to play hide and seek.

Bonga: I am not playing baba. I will make sure that she signs those papers. I promise you.

Mkhize:Good. And you know what you have to do right?

Bonga:Yes, I know.

Bonga's eyes moved to her mother's picture that was hanging on the wall.

Bonga:Don't you ever miss her?

Mkhize: Everyday.

Bonga: I miss her too, it hurts that I don't know a mother's love because she died when I was young.

Mkhize looked at him and guilt washed over him. He was really young when his mother died.

Bonga pulled his head back and cleared his throat as he felt that his tears were threatening to come out. His mother's death is something he can't get over, he wishes he at least could remember her voice

Advertisement

her smile, her kisses, her hugs. But he doesn't remember anything, she died in a horrific accident that covered all newspapers. He has tried digging information, thinking he could at least find what caused her accident but everytime he finds a lead it leads to a dead end..

NKOSENYE

I am with my father outside, we never chill out and get to talk like father and son. He is too strict, you can never guess his moods.

Gumbi:Son, what's happening between you and Makoti?

I shifted back. Nkosenye:Why do you ask? Gumbi:I am sensing that things aren't going well for the two you. I might as well tell him. Nkosenye:We are divorcing. Gumbi: Divorcing? Why?

Gumbi: Divorcing? Why?

Nkosenye: She is cheating baba and she is always disrespecting me. The emotional abuse I get from her is too much. She doesn't even know that I had depression and that from time to time, the way she treats me triggers it. I don't want her anymore.

Gumbi: What about your children?

Nkosenye: I am taking them away from her.

Gumbi:I admit I don't like her, but I don't think taking a mother away from her children is the right thing to do. The kids will be confused if you two break up and that might even have an effect on their mental well-being.

I grasped what he was saying, he is right.

Nkosenye:But Noma doesn't even care about the kids baba.

Gumbi:I'm not trying to change your mind Nkosi. But think deep before you do this.

Nontando is at her home. She hasn't been to work for almost two weeks now, she is sure she is fired. But she doesn't care, she was earning peanuts anyways. She doesn't have a qualification, only Matric. Smanga wanted her to go to schoo but she refused, he even offered to pay for her fees but she wouldn't hear it. Now she's starting to regret her decision.She checks her bank balance on her phone using the Capitec App and she only has R350,58. She sighs and calls Smanga. He takes a while to answer, at least he has unblocked her.

Smanga: Nontando.

Nontando: I need money.

Smanga:For what?

Nontando: Mpendulo needs new clothes.

Smanga:*In an annoyed tone* We just bought him clothes Nontando.

Nontando:Smanga it seems like I'm parenting Mpe alone. Do you even know if he ate yesterday? Now I'm asking you for money to buy him clothes and you are complaining. I am not his only parent.

Smanga:Why are you making it sound like I'm a deadbeat dad? I take care of my son very well. Every month I send you money for him, I take the two of you out to eat and have fun. So where is this coming from?

Nontando:This is a burden to me Smanga. I feel like I'm raising Mpe alone while you roam free with your girlfriends.

Smanga:Don't you dare Nontando! You were the one who did this to us, we would be moving in to our new house with Mpendulo but you chose to be a bitch and open your legs for another man.

Nontando: Smanga...

Smanga:And if Mpe is a burden you then I'm coming to fetch him. I would never abandon my child.

He clicked his tongue and dropped the call.

Nontando felt a presence in her room and it was her mother.

"What was that Nontando?"

Nontando: What are you talking about?

"I heard you on the phone. What has Smanga done for you to talk to him like that?"

Nontando: Nothing.

She stood up and packed her clothes in a bag. Her mother looked at her wondering what she is doing.

After she was done, she packed Mpendulo's clothes.

"What are you doing!?" ,Her mother asked her as she tried to stop her.
Nontando:Mom leave me alone!!!
She shouted at her and pushed her roughly and she hit her bums to the floor.
She went to get Mpendulo.

Nontando: We are leaving boy. If your father doesn't want us to be together, then he will never see you again!!

She said and her chest moved up and down, fury visible on her face.

To be continued...

Smanga parked outside Nontando's home and tried to call her but it sent him to voicemail. He sighed and decided to go inside. He knocked and Nontando's mother opened for him.

```
"Please come in".
```

Smanga: I am here to fetch Mpendulo. I mean no disrespect but Nontando said he is a burden to her.

"Nontando left with Mpendulo hours ago my son, when I tried to stop her she pushed me."

Smanga paused for a minute. Smanga:Mah I don't have times for games. Where is my son? "I am serious ndodana(son). Nontando left with him, I tried stopping her but she didn't listen. Please find her son and bring her home".

Smanga looked at her and his mind started running with possibilities that Nontando has run away with his son. He didn't think she would resort to doing something like this. He hurries to his car and calls her again but this time it says"the number you have dialled does not exist". His first stop is the police station to file a case for kidnapping. But did they listen to him? No. They told him they won't open a case for him because the boy is with his mother. One police officer even said she was

16

probably running away from him(Smanga). Smanga left the police station angrily, what was he expecting anyways? Police service is a joke. He drove around to places that she could have gone to but he didn't find her. Tracking her phone was useless since her number isn't working anymore. He kicked the dust feeling so stupid. He called Lwando. Nkosenye also has his own problems.

Lwando:Yes?

Lwando:Yes? Smanga:She took him. Lwando:She took who? Smanga: Nontando. She ran away with Mpendulo, I have bee looking for her all day. I can't find her. He said with voice breaking at the possibility of not seeing his son again. son again.

Lwando:Smanga where are you right now? Send me your location. I will come and get you.

Smanga:Okay.

He dropped the call and sent Lwando his location. Within a few minutes he saw Lwando's car approaching.

Lwando: Why would Nontando run away?

Smanga:I don't know. But she called me earlier complaining, she said Mpe is a burden to her. Who knows what she is doing to my son right now?

Lwando:Let's go home bro. We will find her don't worry.

Smanga:When Lwando?

Lwando:Smanga this crying game you and Nkosenye have, has to stop at some time. This is no time to be weak, we need to do everything we can to find her. Do you hear me?

Smanga:Yes.

Lwando:Good, now let's go. I will call someone to fetch your car.

NOVELSGURU.COM

NONTANDO

Honestly, when I left home I thought I had a plan but I'm realising now that I have no plan. I have no money, nothing. It's starting to be dark, I don't want Smanga to find me. I threw away my phone in the river. I have to get out of here before he finds me. I see street kids sleeping using cupboards as their blankets. I look at Mpe and he is so cold, he has been crying. He is probably confused by what is happening.

"Ngilambile", he whined. Where does he expect me to find food? I am also hungry and we are sitting here on the benches as if we are waiting for someone.

"And then wena?", I look up and I am met by a group of guys.

Guys 1: This is our territory. Ungubani wena? (Who are you?)

I held Mpe close to my chest, I am now scared. These people Solos scary, I have heard of how the street changes you.

Nontando: I am not looking for any trouble, I am just waiting for my boyfriend to pick us up..

I lied through my teeth.

"Uphetheni la?(What do you have here?", One of them asked as he took my bag and ransacked it. Clothes fell on the ground as he kept looking.

"Awunayo ngisho nanemali" (You don't even have money).

He clicked his tongue and tossed the bag back to me. Mpe was starting to cry, oh god! What did I do?

One of them snatched Mpendulo away from me and I screamed trying to take him back.

"We are taking this baby. You don't even have money but you are in our territory".

They ran away and I ran after them busy screaming and shouting for people to help me, but everyone mized and pretended like they didn't hear me. The guys ran to an unknown place and I was losing them

Advertisement

they got lost in front of my eyes. I put my hands on top of my head and screamed out loud. Nontando: Mpendulo!! Mpendulo!!! "Sisi what is wrong?", Asked some women. Nontando:They stole my baby, my baby. They stole him. "Who stole your baby Sisi?" Nontando:I don't know them. I was sitting there by the bench

Nontando: I don't know them. I was sitting there by the bench waiting for someone to pick me up and these boys came up to me asking for money. And they took my boy because I don't have money.

"Sisi, this is Durban. These kids are silly, that is how they rob us. She is lying, no baby was stolen. This is one of their tricks to steal from us. Mfazi asambe! (Woman let's go). "

She grabbed her friends' hand and they left. Oh God what have I done!? How will I explain this to Smanga!? I followed the directions that I think those boys disappeared to, I will not sleep tonight until I find my son. I have to find him.

. Smanga: Please tell me you found something. Mike:No, nothing yet. Nkosenye:Calm down Smanga, we will find her. Smanga:I will kill Nontando Bafo, I swear. She has taken it too far now. Lwando:Mike please find her.

Mike: I am trying but it's hard since her phone is off. And you people don't even have trackers on them.

Smanga scratched his head, he has never thought he would need to put a tracker on his son. That is for people who are living dangerous lives and are always on the run. Nkosenye's mind was on his children. What if Noma also runs away with his children? He quickly sent a text to her mother to guard Ase & Lindo like a hawk.

NOMA

I have tried everything now to talk to Nkosenye but he is ignoring me. I guess this is it, the end of our marriage. Which is partly my fault by the way, I wasn't a good wife nor a good mother. Maybe he will find someone who will treat him good and be a better mother to his children. I sent a text to Bonga NOVELSGURU informing him that I'm on my way. He called me shortly.

Bonga: What do you mean you are on your way?

Noma: I am leaving Nkosenye. I will sign the papers. There is nothing for me here anyways.

Bonga: Do you need me to pick you up?

Noma:No, I have it covered don't worry.

I went to my room and took the big suitcase and started packing everything that belongs to me with tears streaming down my face. After everything I have done, it all comes down to this. Nkosenye's mom entered my room and looked confused.

MamGumbi:Makoti, what is happening?

Noma: I am leaving. Tell Nkosenye that I am gone, he doesn't need to worry about me anymore.

MamGumbi:Why are you leaving? What is going on between you and Nkosenye?

Noma:We are Divorcing.

I finished packing and went to the kids room with her following me. I looked at them and again I felt nothing, maybe it's a good thing I am leaving. They are not my children anyways. I went back to my room and dragged my suitcase outside to my car.

Noma: I will be back to fetch what I left.

She looked at me and nodded, I'm sure she must be happy that I'm finally leaving.

I drove away with tears blinding me. The road was blurry because of my tears, I tried to wipe them with both my hand. While my hands were away from the wheel, a car came out of nowhere and crashed against my car. The last thing I remember were flames from the collision.... I closed my eyes as everything was moving in slow motion and spinning..

To be continued.....

THREE MONTHS LATER....

SMANGA

It's been a tough three months. There's no sign of Nontando and Mpendulo anywhere. I have looked all places, I even went to the airports to see if they haven't fled the country and nothing. I am slowly losing my sanity. I do not care about Nontando, I just want my son. And I fear that I will never see him again.

Ma-Gumbi:Smanga please eat my son. You need the strength

Smanga: I don't want to eat.

Ma-Gumbi:Smanga please.

Smanga:No. I will not eat till I find my son. I don't even know whether he is okay wherever he is.

I pushed the plate away and continued hugging my legs close to my chest. I need a fix, to at least ease the pain. We are all at Nkosenye's house. Even my parents are still here, they wouldn't leave knowing that their grandson is missing. I go to the room I'm using and ransack the wardrobe. I know I put it here, where is it? Damn it! I lift up the mattress and nothing. I look everywhere and I don't find it.

"You're looking for it, aren't you?", Asks Nkosenye leaning against the door frame.

I scratched my neck roughly like there were insects crawling around it. My whole body started to itch.

Smanga:Where is it Nkosenye? I will do it once. Just give me

please. Nkosenye:No I am not giving you drugs. I threw them away. I kept on scratching my body with my nails. You can hear the sound of them digging through my skin. Nkosenye:Smanga you are hurting yourself. He tried to touch me but I stepped back

He tried to touch me but I stepped back.

Smanga:Look how I am Nkosi. Just give me, one pull I swear.

Nkosenye:No, I am not giving you. I'm not letting you go back there. We are all hurt that Mpendulo is missing but drugs isn't the way Smanga. What if you die? What will Mpe say when he grows up if we find him? That his father died from drug overdose because he was missing? He will blame himself and think it's his fault that you died. Do you want that?

I shook my head no.

Nkosenye:Then get your head together. I don't like seeing you like this. Now you are going to take a shower and eat the food mom made you. After that we will continue with our search. We will find him bro don't worry.

Nontando peeps through the glass door and notices that no one is in sight. She tip-toes inside the restaurant and finds for packed on a take-away. She quickly opens it and her mouth began salivating at the food she was seeing. It has been long without a proper meal, if she's not eating in the bins she's not eating at all. She takes a few bite of the meat and put it back inside. She looks around the room for what she can steal but sees nothing interesting.

"Yeeey, sela ndini. Futsek!!!!(Bloody thief. Get lost!!)", A waitress shouts at her and she grabs the takeaway and spring out to her friends who were waiting for her and they run off to their hide out place.

Zine:What did you get?

She asks as she snatches the takeaway from Nontando. They all indulge in the food leaving Nontando's mouth watering with saliva.

Nontando:What about me?

```
Zine:What about you?
```

Nontando: I am hungry. You didn't leave any for me.

Zine:We are letting you stay with us for free. The best you can do is hustle for us. If you are hungry, there is the bin. I'm sure you will find something.

Nontando slowly went to the bin and started looking through what she could find, flies were buzzing all over the bin. She found a transparent plastic that had food and internally smiled She opened the plastic and scooped it with her hands. The smell was off but she is hungry. She took the food in her mouth but quickly spewed it out as she felt it was rotten. She looked at the food and her stomach rumbled. She slowly ate it with a frown face, people who were passing by were looking at her and shaking their heads in disgust.

"Udla ukudla okubolile" (She is eating expired food)

"She probably ran away from home. Kids of today!"

"Look how dirty she is. She is disgusting"

"Let's leave before she asks us for money!! Sies!!!"

They clicked their tongues and quickly walked away. Nontando threw the food back in the bin and sat down in the ground feeling so defeated and lost. She has lost everything all because she couldn't accept that Smanga doesn't want her anymore. If only she didn't cheat

Advertisement

she wouldn't be here today. They would be happy with Smanga. She hasn't seen her son since the day she lost him. She has tried looking for him but it seems like those boys vanished from the face of the earth. She has turned to a complete street hobo, she has become so ugly. The clothes she is wearing are now so dirty and are slowly losing it's quality and colour..
.

BONGA

I don't understand how a person can be in a coma for two months. No sign of movement or something. Noma's car accident scared me. She has been in a coma for two months. Doctors say she may wake up and she may not wake up. So her chances of survival are a 50/50 possibility. When I arrived at the scene I swear my knees became weak. I couldn't even recognise that it was her. The accident caused so much collision that she lost her leg. It just scattered on the road. And the blood..... I almost puked, at least she was unconscious. So she did not feel that much pain. But us who saw her are still traumatized, her head is bandaged. It's really bad, I don't even have hope that she will wake up. Not after when we were going to start spending the rest of our lives happily. I look at the position that she is lying in. Her ampute thigh is wrapped with a big bandage to minimise bleeding, and her other leg is raised in an extension fashion, resting on some board. I don't know what it's called.

"Sir visiting hours are over.", Said the nurse. I nodded and left with my heart heavy. I may be a bad person but I like Noma. know our union isn't what the both of us wanted but we had warmed up to each other and willing to give it a try. That's when she told me that I should do anything to make sure that Nkosenye divorces her or kills himself; because she wouldn't divorce him. And I did just that, Nkosenye served her with divorce papers. It took them long though to figure out that I was behind everything. Smanga's girlfriend wherever she is, is carrying my baby. I made sure that I released inside her when I took off the condom. That way she will never forgive me, and besides she will raise that baby with Smanga. I will only claim the child when she/he is older. Ngwenya:She will wake up dear please don't cry.

MaNgwenya:She has not lived enough baba. God cannot take my daughter away from me. Did you see the state she is in? She has no leg even. She'll have to put one of those fake legs.

Ngwenya: Please don't talk like this my wife. She will wake up and we will all deal with it. Let me make you some tea so that you will calm down.

NKOSENYE

It seems like everything is on standstill. In these two months we haven't been able to find Mpendulo. We have looked all places, I am convinced they are no longer in the country. No one can just disappear like this. Smanga is going through the most, he is losing his mind. He has even started to hallucinate. He is no longer the same Smanga that he was before. Noma is also hospitalized, I hope she doesn't wake up. I know I sound ev** for saying that but she is not a good person. Maybe she is paying for all the wrong she has done. I hear a lot noise coming from outside. I follow the voices and I find Smanga dragging Zamo outside like a piece of trash. My mother is busy

reprimanding him. I hold him back and move him away from Zamo.

Nkosenye: What's going on here?

Smanga:Tell her to leave!!! This is all her fault!!! Nontando saw me with her and she ran away with my baby.

I sighed deeply and told mom to take Smanga inside. I know it's the anger and hurt speaking.

Nkosenye: I am really sorry Zamo about him. He is not in a good state.

Zamo:It's okay, I understand. I don't have a child but I can on imagine how it must feel to not see him for two months. Nkosenye:I'm glad you understand. Let me take you home. Zamo:No, it's okay. I will take a taxi.

Nkosenye: Please.

Zamo:Okay fine.

My keys were already in my pockets, we went to my car and I drove away. I kept on stealing glances at her.

To be continued...

LWANDO

I'm with Mike, we have been trying to find Nontando to no success. For an IT guru like him I had hoped that we would find them sooner, but it's been three months. Smanga is a mess, Nkosenye is the one who seems to be holding it on. Noma is also in a coma, I just wish she doesn't wake up. She'll only bring problems, Nkosenye is better off without her.

"I got him, I got him. ", Exclaims Mike as he punches his fist in the air. Lwando:Who? Mpendulo??

I asked in anticipation that he will say yes.

Mike:Yes him. I found him. He is here in Durban. I ran facial recognition in all places throughout the city. Until I was able to pinpoint where he is. Look at this.

He showed me a footage, and it really is him. He is with some woman whom I don't know.

Lwando: Where are they now?

He punched in the computers in front of him like a mad man.

Mike:72 Queerty Road, just outside the city.

Lwando:Mike... You are the man. Let's go now before we can lose them.

Mike:Wait. What about the others?

Lwando:Let me call them!

I called them quickly telling them to come to my house, and within thirty minutes they were here.

Nkosenye:What's happening?

Lwando: Mike found him.

Smanga looked at me not believing what I'm saying.

Mike: Guys we should move.

Nkosenye:Of course, let's go.

We all hurried to the cars and drove to the address Mike gave us.

Smanga: Mike are you sure that it's him?

Mike: I am sure, unless he has a twin.

He was glued on his tablet, I could not even make out what he was looking at but it looked like a map.

Finally we arrived, we all got out of the car going towards the house. It looked like a family house, I hope we find him. Mike was the one to knock. No response, he knocked again.

Nkosenye:Maybe no one is home.

Mike kicked the door open and we got inside, someone was definitely here. The kitchen had food on the counter, looks like someone was eating. We went to the lounge and the TV was playing. Smanga noticed a picture of Mpendulo hanging on the wall. He took it and shed a tear.

```
Smanga:My son!
```

He was with a woman on the picture, he looked happy.

Mike:Guys there is no one here. I just went to the bedrooms and all clothes were cleared out. It looks like whoever it is ran away, no ways they can just up and leave just when we had found them..

GURI

Smanga tossed the picture on the floor frustrated. One step forward and three steps back. I was so sure we are returning with Mpe home today. Mike stepped outside and came back minutes later with some sort of device.

Lwando:What is that?

Mike: Even if I explain it, you won't understand. But I'm trying to see if I can find footprints of who was here.

Lwando:But we already know.

He didn't listen, he went around the whole house with his device, more like scanning the floor.

Mike:Well only two people were here. The woman and Mpendulo. And by these footsteps it looks like she was in a hurry to get out of here.

He bent over behind the couch and picked up an earring using gloves, like police do on crime scenes.
Mike:This will help.
Nkosenye:How will an earring help us?
Good question, I would also like to know.
Mike: Fingerprints. They will help us trace her.
Lwando:Okay I'm sorry. But how do fingerprints help in this case exactly?

case exactly?

People, I was beyond confused.

Mike: Lwando I do not have time to explain these things. Just let me do my thing. Let's go back. We will find Mpendulo, even if it means we must shut down this whole country. Then so be it.

We left and got into the car driving back to my house. My phone rang and it was an unsaved number, I answered it.

Lwando:Go for King.

"We found her".

Lwando:She is with you?

"Yes. What should we do with her?"

Lwando:Stand down, I'm coming.

I dropped the call and looked at Smanga.

I dropped the call and looked at Smanga. Lwando:They found Nontando. Smanga:Where!? Lwando:I don't know Advertisement we will hear from them. Guys you can go back, me and Smanga will go and see Nontando. will go and see Nontando.

Mike: Alright.

NONTANDO

Today is a slow day, and I have had nothing to eat. I'm not eating from the trash again, yesterday I made an embarrassment of myself and people looked at me like I was some disgusting thing. I have a home but here I am, subjecting myself to misery. But I'm more ashamed than scared of going back home, I thought I was acting clever by taking Mpe away from Smanga. But look where I am now, Smanga will never forgive me if he were to find out that I lost our son. My baby is probably traumatized wherever he is, that's if he is even still alive.

Zineh:We are going out. Aren't you coming with us? The way she says they are going out, you would swear we are living in a fancy house and they are going to an expensive restaurant. Nontando:No, I'm good. Please bring me something to eat.

Zineh:Okay, we will. See you later.

She left with her squad leaving me here all alone. Zineh is an orphan, her parents died when she was still a teenager leaving her all alone. She has no siblings, other family members wouldn't take her in and the house was repossessed by the bank, her parents didn't even leave her money. They were swimming in debts. And that's how she ended up on the streets. She has adapted to her fate, you can just see in her

eyes that she's just living for the sake of living. She doesn't have that excitement of looking forward to the next day anymore. But who can blame her? This is not life, I just wish she can find a way to escape this hell hole and live the life she was meant to live.

I know they won't be back till evening so I decided to take a nap, just to take my mind off things.

I was deep in my sleep when I felt a cold hand covering my mouth. I screamed but my screams were muffled by this big hand.

"Shut up!!!", Commanded the man holding me. He made me stand up and turn to look at him. I've never seen him before in my life, he is a buff scary looking man.

Nontando:What do you from me? We have nothing, I swear.

If he is a robber then he definitely came to the wrong place, because we have nothing. He dragged me outside with me screaming trying to break free from his grip, but he was holding me tightly. I bit his arm and he groaned and cursed.

"You bitch!!", He shouted at me. He picked me up and put me over his shoulder like a bag of potatoes. I hit his back with my fists. As always, people were just watching and minding their own business. Here, you can be raped, killed, kidnapped and they will just watch. He put me in the car boot and locked me in. I heard the car moving, meaning he is driving with me away.

@the hospital..

Noma slowly opens her eyes but the light in the room forces her to close them again. The nurse who was fixing her bed noticed that she was trying to open her eyes and quickly closed the curtains. Noma opened her eyes again and scanned the room, surely she was in the hospital. But she doesn't remember anything, she looks at her lower body and wants to scream seeing her amputated leg but she doesn't have the strength. She feels weak.

Nurse: Please calm down. The doctor will explain everything to you.

To be continued...

NOMA

I have been crying since morning looking at my leg, the doctors have tried everything to calm me down but it's hard. I feel like I have been sleeping for years, my whole body feels painful. The nurse suggested that I go out and get some air. Of course, I used a wheelchair, after that she put me back in the bed. My URU.CON parents followed by my siblings filled the room and they all squeezed me in a hug. My mother had bloodshot eyes; she must have been crying

Lihle: I thought you wouldn't wake up sis.

Noma: I'm sorry for scaring you all like this. I don't know what happened, I lost control of the wheel and the car just came out of nowhere. What happened to the driver by the way

Nkanyezi: He died sis. His body was pressed against the car and when they tried pulling him out, only his upper body made it.

I closed my eyes and made a scared face, I can already picture that whole scenario.

Nkanyezi: There was blood everywhere Noma. We were picking up his intestines and internal organs from the ground.

Sandile: Shut up, that's a lie.

Philani: We are just happy you made it Nomalanga.

19

Me and Philani aren't that really close, we just acknowledge each other as brother and sister.

At least everyone is happy to see me, I'm just sad over my leg. How will I continue with my life with only one leg? I'm basically a disabled person now. I let my tears fall and my mother wiped them using her hands.

Ngwenya: Don't stress yourself to much baby, we will get you the best help possible.

Noma: What help dad? Because it will just be a metal leg, people will always make fun of me. I'll no longer wear short things, I'll always have to wear long things to cover up the embarrassment. It would be better if I just died, this is not life.

My mother scooched besides me and put me in her arms as I

MaNgwenya: Please, can I be alone with her

She asked them and they left us.

MaNgwenya:They are gone now. Talk to mama my girl. Are you crying because of your leg only

Noma:Yes

I answered her with hiccups.

MaNgwenya: I am your mother Noma, I know you. Talk to me what's going on. Where were you going when you got into a car accident because your car had a packed suitcase

Noma: I was going over to Bonga's house.

```
Mangwenya: Why
```

Noma: I was going to move in with him. Nkosenye served me with divorce papers mah but then again, I don't blame him. I was cheating, disrespecting him and always belittling him all because he chose to kept quiet. I was taking him for granted, I don't even know if he still loves me anymore. No, I'm sure he doesn't even love me anymore. He was tired of me and he had reached his breaking point. I regret my actions, I acted under pressure from my dad and Bonga.

Mangwenya: Do you still love him

Noma: I don't know mama, but I know that I want to be with him.

Mangwenya: Why didn't you tell me about this Noma?

Noma:How would I have told you mom? You were acting a bit crazy, no offense.

Mangwenya: I'm sorry that I wasn't there, I was also held up in some kind of phase but I'm over that now. But from what you

are telling me, I think its best if you just leave Nkosenye alone. You have hurt him

Advertisement

and you are not even sure if you still love him. Just let him be. As for Bonga, I don't know what to say. I can't believe you allowed your father to manipulate you like that. He made whatever decision and you weren't there. I don't know why you are agreeing to pay for his sins.

Noma: Bonga and his father are dangerous. I felt like I had no choice. Bonga was starting to threaten me too that he will tel Nkosenye about Asemahle and Lindokuhle.

Mangwenya: What about them

I shut my mouth as I realized I almost told her something she doesn't need to hear.

Noma: Uhm, nothing.

Mangwenya:mmh, okay. But please do the right thing Noma.

I listened to her as she gave me advice, but I don't want to separate with Nkosenye. He is a perfect match for me. No other girl would ever love him, he was lucky to score a beautiful girl like me. It will take him years to find someone who will love him, that's if she loves him or just after his money. Smanga and Lwando go inside the abandoned building and find two guys with a girl who had a bag covering her face. She was tied up.

Smanga: What is this place? It looks creepy.

Lwando: It's where people answer for their sins.

Smanga: This her

Lwando:Yes.

He signaled for the guy to remove the bag from her face. Nontando gasped breathing in all the air as much as she can. Her eyes moved to Smanga and she wished the ground can open up and just swallow her. Smanga was looking at her with so much scrutiny, this is not the girl she fell in love with, the Nontando who was beautiful, who respected him. Not this woman he's seeing now.

Smanga:Nontando, where is my son? What did you do with him? That's all I want. Please tell me, who did you give him to

Nontando: I'm sorry Smanga, I also don't know where he is.

Smanga: BULLSHIT NONTANDO!! I WANT MY SON. WHAT DID YOU DO TO HIM!!!??

Nontando: I'm telling the truth; I really don't know. They took him from me.

Smanga looked around the room and noticed a table that had a lot of torture weapons. He smiled and went towards it and took pliers. He went back to Nontando and knelt in front of him.

Smanga: You will tell me exactly who you gave my son to.

Nontando: I don't know Smanga, please you have to believe me.

He forcefully opened her mouth and twisted the pliers taking out her tooth. She screamed in pain as she saw her tooth lying on the floor. SGURU.(

Smanga: I'm asking again. Where is my son

Nontando: I don't know, please...

Smanga took out her teeth one by one until there were none left, blood was spattered all over the place. Nontando was losing strength and she couldn't even talk as her mouth was bloody and the unbearable pain she felt was nothing like she had ever felt before.

Lwando:Smanga I think that's enough now.

He had been watching all this while in amusement, finally he grew some balls and acted like a man.

Smanga: No she needs to tell me where my son is!

He went back to the table and took the bottle that had acid, Lwando stopped him.

Lwando: Smanga calm down. You don't want to do this.

Smanga:No, its not enough. She needs to tell me where my son is. Maybe she sold him in order to spite me.

Lwando: Look at her. She has no teeth, that's enough. We need to take her to a hospital.

Smanga looked at her and she was a mess. A part of him felt guilty a little. Nontando tried to talk but with no teeth it was difficult, she only let out muffled funny sounds and pressed her mouth like an old lady when she is chewing. Lwando suppressed his laugh looking at her. Lwando: Drop her off to any hospital He dragged Smanga outside.

Smanga: What if she arrests me

Lwando: She won't. Even if she does, there's no evidence. So it will be her word against yours.

Bonga couldn't wait to knock off at work so he can go and see Noma. He passed by the store and brought her flowers with balloons. Noma smiled seeing him, somehow she kept on looking at the door waiting for someone else.

Noma:Thank you.

She said as she smelled the flowers.

Bonga: Thank you for waking up. I almost lost my mind.

Noma: Everyone is still traumatized. I'm sorry for scaring y'all.

Bonga: It's okay. What's important is that you are now awake, and we can continue with our lives. When you get out here you will be moving in at my house. I will take care of you.

Noma:Bonga I just woke up. Please!

He held her hands.

Bonga:I'm sorry, I'm just excited to see you.

They spent some time.

Bonga: Why do you keep on looking at the door

Noma:Oh nothing.

She lied; she wishes she can see Nkosenye walking through that door. She just wants to see him, she doesn't care about this man here with her.

To be continued...

WEEKS LATER...

Mike is still trying his best to track the woman who has Mpendulo, but it's like she has disappeared from the face of the earth. Smanga is losing his mind daily.

Lwando:Mike just give it to me straight. Will we find him or we just need to forget about this whole thing?

Mike: We will find him. I never fail. I'm almost close at nailing down her location.

Lwando: That's what you said weeks ago.

Mike looked at him not knowing what to say, he knows he will find Mpendulo. He is almost close; he does his job thoroughly. Lwando goes outside and Mike calls his contact.

"Yes?"

Mike: Found anything yet?

"I saw her yesterday, she is here. I just couldn't do anything because there were a lot of people around, but I saw where she lives. You should hurry before she can leave"

Mike: Please make sure that she doesn't book any flight tickets. You know what to do right? "Yes, I know."

Mike:Alright, don't lose her Tom. The Gumbi family is going crazy without their son.

"I won't disappoint".

He dropped the call and called Lwando back inside.

Mike:We have to go to Joburg.

Lwando frowned, why would they go to Joburg?

Mike: Tonight. Gather your brothers. Hurry Lwando!! We don have much time.

After Noma was released from the hospital, Bonga insisted that she moves in with him. She did not want to do it, but then again what excuse would she make? Because her father was the first one to agree. Bonga hired a live-in maid who would help her with everything she needs, when he is at work. Wheeling around in a wheelchair is something she hasn't gotten used to. She is desperate for even the fake leg now, at least she'll be able to stand up then. She calls Nkosenye using Zozo's phone [the maid]. It rings for a while and he answers, she becomes tongue-tied suddenly. She had practiced a whole speech of what she was going to say to him.

Nkosenye:Hello.

She keeps quiet, only her breathing sounds is audible.

Nkosenye:Look whoever this is, I do not have time for pranks. Nxxx!!

He dropped the call. Noma:Zozo... She called out for her, and she came rushing. Noma: I need you to run an errand for me. Zozo: Yes, I'm listening. She took the letter that she had written days back and gave it to her, it had an address on the back.

Noma: Please deliver that letter to the address written there.

Zozo:Okay mem.

Noma: Do it now Zozo.

She hurried out of the room and grabbed her handbag; she went to take a taxi to take her to Nkosenye's place. She arrived and stood outside the gate not knowing what to do. She decided to go inside and found MaGumbi outside.

Zozo:Hello mah.

Magumbi:Yebo, kunjani Ntombi?(Yes, how are you dear?)

Zozo: I am well mah. I was sent here to deliver this letter.

Magumbi: A letter? Let me see.

Zozo handed her the letter and Magumbi looked at it without opening it. She saw it was for Nkosenye. Zozo left and Magumbi opened the letter and read it. Her mouth was wide open from shock reading what was written. She knew Noma was not good, but this!!? Its above her, she tears the letter into pieces and threw it into the big bin on the streets. No ways Nkosenye can know what was written there, it will break him more than he already is. They are already dealing with a lot. He doesn't need this.

@Johannesburg.

Sonto helps her son get out of the car and she makes sure that she has locked all doors, she has heard how popular crime is in Joburg. She wouldn't want to lose her car, she just bought it. She takes her son to her arms and walks towards the house she has rented for her time being in Joburg. She is only here on business and then she'll go back to Durban. She left in such a hurry at her house, she left everything upside down. Surely someone who would go inside would think she ran away, but she was just trying to catch her flight. She has to bring the deal home. She goes inside and opens the curtain to let air fill the room, she takes a pack of frozen mince from the freezer.

"Mama Advertisement can I have ice cream?", her son asks with pleading eyes. In just these few months, he has learnt to speak English almost so well. She smiles at him and picks him up, she places him on the counter and takes out the ice cream from the fridge. She gives him and he takes with both his hands. She smiles looking at him and starts cooking. Her phone rings and it was her colleague. She answers smiling.

Sonto:Hey.

"HI, I am calling to check if everything is still going well".

Sonto: Everything is going perfect. Mr Morobane will sign the contract soon.

"Let's hope so. You deserve this, you have worked too hard."

Sonto: I hope so too. I need that promotion, seeing as I have a son now. I will need every source of income to make sure that I'm taking care of him well.

She heard a knock, and she went towards the door to answer with her phone in her ear.

"You will get it nana don't worry".

Sonto: Well, that was weird.

"What are you talking about?"

Sonto: I heard a knock but when I open the door, there is no one here.

She looked around but saw nothing.

"Are you sure? Maybe you didn't hear well"

Sonto: I don't know, and these days I have been getting the feeling that someone is watching me. I can't wait to be done here and come back home. This place is starting to creep me out.

Her colleague laughed softly.

"Sonto you are just being paranoid. This is not the movies, why would anyone be stalking you?"

Sonto's body eased up the tension a bit, maybe she really is paranoid. She said goodbye and went back to the kitchen, her son was still enjoying ice cream.

Lwando, Smanga, Mike and Nkosenye just arrived in Joburg and went to the house that they had rented prior to them coming here. Mike received a text message from Tom, he read it and put the phone back in his pockets.

Mike: My friend says she is in the house, and she is alone with Mpendulo.

Lwando: We should go over there right now. We have wasted enough time already.

They left leaving Mike behind, he gave them the address.

Smanga: This is the house?

Nkosenye: The address that Mike gave us says so.

They all step out of the car and go toward the house. Nkosenye was the one to knock, he heard footstep approaching. Sonto opened the door annoyed and when her eyes met Nkosenye her throat dried up instantly. Shock overwhelmed her.

Sonto: Nkosenye!!?

She asked clearly shocked, Nkosenye frowned at her wondering how she knows his name, because he has never seen her in his life.

. Bonga just came back from work and finds Noma on the couch watching TV. He sits besides her. Bonga: How was your day? She shrugged her shoulders. Noma: Just the same. Bonga:Okay, where is Zozo?

Bonga:Okay, where is Zozo?

Noma: I don't know. Probably at the kitchen.

Bonga: Are we okay?

Noma: We are, why do you ask?

Bonga: I don't know but I am getting this feeling that you are annoyed by me.

She looked at him and back at the TV. Bonga stood up and went to the kitchen where he found Zozo cooking. He stood behind

her and grabbed her breasts, Zozo closed her eyes moaning softly. He kissed her on the neck.

Bonga: How is she?

Zozo: She called someone using my phone but deleted the numbers. She then sent me to deliver a letter for her.

Bonga: What was written on the letter?

Zozo:I don't know, it was tightly sealed. But it was for her exhusband.

Bonga: Oh.

He spanked her on her butt making her to giggle, he turned her around and kissed her hard. He pressed his body against her he felt himself getting hard. He pulled out from the kiss and took a deep breath. Zozo put her hands inside his pants and played with him.

"Zozo!! Zozo weeeeh!!", Noma shouted from the lounge and she pulled her hand out annoyed.

Zozo: Let me attend to her.

Bonga kissed her one more time.

Bonga: I am sneaking into your room tonight when she is asleep. I need you.

Zozo smiled and went to Noma with her smile unable to disappear from her face.

Noma: Why are you smiling like that?

Zozo: It's nothing mem. What did you need?

To be continued.....

•

Doc:She will get better. We will have to put false teeth in her because as you can see, she has no single tooth.

Detective: Can we talk with her? Just to ask her a few questions.

Doc:You can try.

The detectives thanked him and they went inside Nontando's ward room. She had her eyes opened. Detective:Good day Ms. I am Detective Ntanzi and this is my colleague Detective Nkuna. We would like to ask you some questions. Is that okay? She nodded with her jaws hurting, she still can't believe Smanga took out all her teeth like she was some dog.

Smanga took out all her teeth like she was some dog.

Ntanzi: Who did this to you? Were you able to see his/her face?

She nodded once again and Nkuna jotted down on his notepad.

Ntanzi:Do you know who they are?

Her eyes moved to the notepad Nkuna was holding and Nkuna gave it to her together with the pen. She held the pen with her right hand. With the little strength she had she wrote "Smanga

Gumbi. He stole my child and when I threatened to report him he did this to me".

She gave the note back to them and they read.

Ntanzi: This Smanga. What relation do you have with him? Is he the father of your baby?

She nodded.

Ntanzi:Mhh okay, thank you Ms. We assure you, justice will be **DVELSGURU.CO** done. You better not be lying.

They walked out.

Nkuna:Do you believe her?

Ntanzi:Not even a bit.

Nkuna:What of her teeth?

Ntanzi:Now that I believe. But we need to bring in this guy fo some questioning.

Nkuna:Okay, let's hope we are not wasting our time investigating something useless.

Nkosenye: I'm sorry but how do you know me?

Sonto:I...

Smanga pushed her aside and went inside looking for Mpendulo. He found him playing on the lounge. He became emotional instantly and lifted him up. Mpendulo was confused at first but the moment he recognised his father's face, he held on to him tightly.

Mpendulo:Daddy.

Smanga: My boy. I thought I would never see you again.

He gave him kisses all over his body.

Sonto: I'm sorry but what is going on here?

Lwando:What's going on is that you stole a baby. For three months we have been looking for him while you were the one who took him. You are the type of woman who don't deserve to be even called a woman!!!

Sonto: It's not what you think. Please let me explain.

Lwando:You will explain to the police Sisi. They are on their way.

Sonto: Nkosenye please talk to them. I didn't do anything wrong.

Nkosenye:Sisi wami angikwazi nokukwazi(My sister I don't even know you).

A car pulled up outside and they peeped through the window and saw a police van.

Sonto: Please let me explain. I swear, I didn't do what you think I did. I didn't steal him.

The police let themselves in.

Lwando: Officers this is her.

They cuffed her and read her rights while Sonto kept on looking at Nkosenye with begging eyes. They took her away and shoved her in the back of the van and drove away with her.

Smanga was so lost in his own world, he didn't care about anything anymore. He found his son, that's all that is important to him. He will deal with everything later on. Nkosenye called his parents to let them know that they have found Mpendulo.

Shortly he received another call and it's the number that has been calling him but the person doesn't say anything. He rejects it but the person calls again. She answers with his anger reaching the sky.

Nkosenye:THIS BETTER BE THE LAST TIME YOU ARE CALLING ME YOU MORON!!!! WHO THE FUCK ARE YOU!?

Noma: Nkosenye it's me. Noma.

She answered softly, Nkosenye softened his face a bit. He never thought he would hear from her again

Advertisement

especially when she has signed the divorce papers. He thought she would move on with her life and forget about him.

Nkosenye:Noma.

Noma:I'm sorry for disturbing you, I just wanted to hear your voice. I miss you...

Hearing her voice made him feel some type of a way. He was $\frac{1}{2}$ sure what is it exactly that he was feeling at that moment.

Nkosenye:What do you want from me Noma? Didn't you break my heart enough?

Noma:I'm sorry, I just wanted to hear your voice. I will never call you again.

Nkosenye:No it's okay, actually I'm glad you...

He stopped talking when he realised that she has dropped the call. He sighed and went back inside.

```
Bonga: Who was that?
```

Noma:No one.

She hid Zozo's phone but Bonga snatched it and looked at the call history but didn't see the number she was calling. He threw the phone back at her.

Bonga: I don't know what it is that you think you are doing, but you should stop it.

Noma:I'm not doing anything.

Bonga: If you say so.
Noma: Can I see my family?
Bonga: No.
He said sternly and Noma laid back in bed, feeling like a prisoner.
Noma: Why? I have been asking you for weeks but you refuse You don't even want them to visit me.

Bonga: You need to heal properly without people bothering you.

Noma: They are not just people. They are my family.

Bonga: I already said No Noma!!!

He clicked his tongue and went to to find Zozo.

Zozo:Hey, you don't look okay. What's up?

Bonga:Noma is annoying me. I think she wants her husband back.

Zozo smiled.

Zozo:So what? That means she will be out of our lives then.

Bonga: I need Noma in my life.

Zozo:But I am here.

Bonga:We are just fucking Zo. Noma is going to be my wife soon.

Zozo:Oh.

He cupped her face and played with her cheeks, her mouth slowly formed a smile.

Bonga:Don't get angry babe. You know I care about you.

Zozo:I'm sorry, I just feel neglected. Do you love her?

Bonga:Don't do this.

Zozo: Answer me Bonga, do you love her?

He kept quiet and Zozo wiped her tears, it's clear that he loves her.

Zozo: I think I got my answer.

She walked away but Bonga pulled her hand making her to lean on his chest. He kissed her and grabbed her butt. Bonga: I won't hurt you babe.

He continued kissing her and Zozo moaned in between the kiss.

Bonga:Let's go to your room. I want to have you.

Zozo smiled and led the way....

To be continued....

The brothers returned back to Durban after a week.

Nkosenye still couldn't wrap up his mind around So to, he wonders where she knows him from because he doesn't know. But maybe she was familiarising him with someone else.

MaGumbi:Mzukulu Wami(My grandson!)

Said MaGumbi hugging Mpendulo. Smanga was still in denial, he doesn't want Mpendulo to leave his sight. Him and Nkosenye go outside. Nkosenye:What about that girl? Smanga:She was arrested, they said they will transfer her her so that the police from this side can deal with the case.

so that the police from this side can deal with the case.

Nkosenye:But do you think she did it? She was trying to tell us something.

Smanga: Honestly Nkosi I don't care. I'm only glad I got my son back.

Nkosenye looked at him and said nothing further, this whole thing was bugging him.

Smanga: Anyway, where is Lwando?

Nkosenye: He went back home. There was an emergency.

Smanga:Okay, I have to go to the station. Please look after Mpendulo.

Nkosenye: The station? Why?

Smanga:When we were still in Joburg I received a call from a Detective Ntanzi or some like that. He said he needs to ask me some questions.

Nkosenye: Is it about Nontando?

Nkosenye:Is it about Nontando?Smanga: Obviously.Nkosenye:Oh. Please be careful.Smanga: Don't worry.He went back inside and said goodbye to Mpendulo and drove to the station. He walked inside and went to talk to the officer that was behind the counter.

Smanga:Hi, my name is Smanga Gumbi. I am here to see Detective Ntanzi.

The officer showed him to Ntanzi's office and he was with Nkuna.

He greeted them and he sat down.

Smanga: You said you have some questions?

Nkuna took a recorder and placed it on top of the table. Ntanzi closed the door and sat on top of the table facing Smanga. Smanga sniggered bitterly.

Smanga: Am I suspect in anything?

Nkuna: Who said you are a suspect?

Smanga:You are behaving as if I am a wanted criminal.

Ntanzi:Where were you last week Thursday? Around 19h00

pm? Smanga:I was with my brothers. We were looking for my son Ntanzi:Your son? What had happened to him? Smanga:He was missing. He had been missing for three months? Ntanzi: Did you file for a missing persons' case.

Smanga: I did, but y'all know you are very terrible at your job.

The detective handling the case never got back to me.

Ntanzi:So what did you do?

Smanga: I looked for him myself.

Ntanzi: And did you find him?

Smanga:Yes.

Ntanzi:Where did you find him?

Smanga: Are you getting anywhere with your questions detective?

Nkuna: Just answer the damn guestions!!!!!

He shouted a bit. Smanga looked at him taken aback by his snapping. He shook his head and stood up.

Smanga: This I won't stand for! I am not some 15 year old boy. That badge gives you no damn right to shout at me!!!

Source mell! Smanga:Now are you charging me for anything? Or do I need call my lawyer!? Ntanzi:Look just calm down man. Please sit back down. He calmed down a bit and sat down. Ntanzi:Nontando Mchunu says you stole her baby and hreatened her when she found out. Is that true? manga:She said that?

He asked sarcastically.

Ntanzi:Yes. She is toothless. Did you do that to her?

Smanga: Nontando is shitting on me. Three months back she left her home with my son to spite me, I ran crazy trying to find her. I've never seen her in these three months because I don't know where she is. You can even ask her mother, she will tell

you. She is the one who ran away. I have nothing to do with her being toothless.

Nkuna and Ntanzi both looked at each other, exactly what they suspected. They told Smanga that he can go, they'll call him back should he need anything else.

Ntanzi:This is no case. There is no evidence to prove that he is the one who really made her toothless.

Nkuna:We should go to the mother and ask her. We also need to check out his alibis.

Ntanzi:Sure, but I'm telling you there is no case here. We are just wasting resources.

Nkuna: I know, but we have to follow procedure.

Smanga smiled from the outside, hearing that they do no suspect him. He put his hands in his pockets and stepped out of the station feeling himself. Now it's time for him to get his life back in order.

Doc noted down something and looked at Nontando.

Doc:All looks good, very soon we will start with the denture surgery. We have to wait for another two weeks approximately. Just so your jaws can heal. It's still painful?

She nodded.

Doc:Don't worry. We'll help you. Don't stress too much

Advertisement

it's not good for the baby.

Nontando looked at her with her one eyebrow raise. What baby is he talking about?

Doc:Oh? Were you not aware that you are pregnant? You are three months pregnant. I thought you knew.

Nontando shook her head and tried to speak but her mouth was too painful. She nodded for the doctor's notebook and he gave it to her. She wrote something and gave it back to him.

Doc:You want to do an abortion?

The doctor asked rather shocked. She nodded.

Doc: Please take some time to think about this... You are already three months pregnant.

She turned the other way. Her mind is made up, she is aborting the little demon she is carrying. She wants Smanga to feel the pain she is in right now. She wishes Mpendulo is never found, it's a good thing she told the police that he stole him and took out her teeth. He deserves to rot in jail..

Sonto: Please you have to let me go. I didn't abduct him.

"Ms please. You have been singing that same song for a week the baby was found with you. You are being transferred back to Durban, they will Deal with you over that side. " IOVELSGURU

Sonto: Please, I didn't do anything.

The detective walked away leaving her crying. She didn't do anything.

@Lwando's Home Village.

He had to rush home after his sister called him, their father is getting worse. Noobile has been crying ever since. But the

other siblings (MaNgema's children) don't look fazed by what's happening.

Lwando: It's going to be okay Sis. Please don't cry like this.

He hugged Nqobile, her cries were like a knife going through his heart. He doesn't want to see his sister crying, he has protected her from anything that could hurt her all these years.

Nqobile:He is dying Lwa. He is dying.

Lwando brushed her arms until she fell asleep. He put her on her bed and covered her with a blanket. He kissed her cheek and sighed. His father's death will be the start of drama, the drama he has avoided all these years.

He went to the Throne room and found his older sisters talking with MaNgema. He stood by the doorway to hear what they are saying.

Nonzulo:All I'm saying is, I should be the one who holds the throne. I am the eldest.

MaNgema:You know that your father already declared Lwando as the one to take his place. We can't go against your father.

Ndalo:Mom is right Nzu. And besides you are a woman.

Nonzulo is the big sister, she's 35 years. She has no kids, and she has been divorced twice. She has a runny mouth and her ex-husbands couldn't deal with her. Ndalo is 30, she has a baby girl and is getting married soon.

Nonzulo:Eyy shut up wena! Who said women cant be kings!?

Lwando decided to enter the throne room and Nonzulo quickly moved from her father's chair and sat next to her mother. She is the bigger sister, but she is frightened by Lwando. He has the same aura like Menziwa. His presence demands respect.

Lwando: Nonzulo are we going to have a problem?

Nonzulo: What do you mean?

J.COM Lwando: I mean this nonsense that you are starting. Don't cause havoc in my father's house Nonzulo. You are older than me and I respect you. Don't make me retaliate. It all starts like this, I have watched and heard many stories about royal feuds. Ungaxovi umuzi!!!(Don't cause troubles).

Nonzulo looked down in shame, honestly she feels as if she has not achieved anything in life. She has been divorced twice, with no children. She was only reaching. She knows Lwando is the one meant to be King. Menziwa said it the day he was born.

Bonga: They said you can come in anytime and they'll start with giving you the prosthetic leg.

U.COM

Noma:Okay.

Bonga: When do you want to go?

Noma:We can go tomorrow.

Bonga: Alright. I will make arrangements.

Noma nodded, at least she will be able to move around now. Being bound to a wheelchair is not nice. Bonga walked out and Noma sighed. He has been acting strange, he doesn't even touch her yet they sleep on the same bed. She knew having one leg will being problems in her life, but she didn't think it'd happen so soon. She doesn't want to think what her mind is suspecting is true, she wants to trust him. He wouldn't do anything to hurt her, he has done everything possible to make sure that they end up together. She gets on her wheelchair and wheels herself to the kitchen just to drink water. She stops when she sees Bonga and Zozo kissing. The way he is holding her, and closing his eyes shows that he is enjoying this. She wheels herself back in the bedroom and let her tears fall. She sniffs and looks for a phone but she doesn't find it. She wipes her tears and goes back to the kitchen with her heart aching. She clears her throat and they quickly break the kiss. Bonga stutters looking at Noma who is so calm.

Bonga:It's not what you think...

Noma:Can you borrow me your phone? I need to call my family. If that's okay with you.

Bonga:Of course.

He gave her his phone and she took it and went back to the bedroom.

She called Lihle first.

Lihle: Wow! You are still alive! I thought you have forgotten about us.

Noma:I'm sorry. Bonga didn't want me to call anyone.

Lihle:What!?

Noma: I don't want to be here anymore Lihle. Please come and get me, he is cheating with the maid. I found them kissing.

Lihle:Hold on I am coming!!

She dropped the call and Noma sighed looking around the room.

Bonga: You are not going anywhere.

Noma looked at him, he must have been listening.

Noma:Bonga please leave me alone. I just need space. You are cheating with a maid. A mere maid!

Bonga: No you are not going anywhere Noma. We will talk like adults and fix this.

Noma: You are not the owner of my life Bonga. My sister is on her way, I need to pack my bags.

She wheeled herself and tried packing and Bonga went out.

She wheeled herself and tried packing and Bonga went out.
Zozo:Did she fire me?
Bonga:No, relax. I will fix this.
Zozo:Bonga I am scared.
She looked really scared, Bonga held her close to his arms and stroked her hair trying to calm her down.

"Heee!! Kumnandi kunje la!!!", Shouted Lihle standing by the door looking so furious. Zozo hid behind Bonga.

Lihle:Wenza kahle ucashe sfebe! (You are doing well by hiding you slut!!)

Bonga: Lihle...

Lihle: Shut up!!! You man whore!!!

She marched towards them and Zozo kept hiding from her. Lihle pushed Bonga away and held Zozo roughly by her uniform.

Lihle:How dare you!!? You did this on purpose!!?

Bonga:Lihle stop this!!!

He tried coming towards her but Lihle took a glass from the table and hit him with it on his head, it broke into pieces. Leaving him bleeding and staggering back. Lihle gave Zozo a slap that left marks on her cheek.

```
Zozo:You slapped me!?
```

```
Lihle:And I will do more!!
```

Zozo tried to slap her back but Lihle stopped her before she could and pushed her to the floor. She got on top of her and started punching and slapping her. Bonga stood up dizzy as he is and used all his strength to push Lihle away from Zozo who was lying on the floor with blood.

Bonga:I'm sorry Zo. I'm really sorry.

Lihle:You better move away from her Bonga. I want to teach her a lesson!!!

She tried going back to Zo but Bonga slapped her and pushed her again. She screamed making Noma to come to the kitchen. She was confused and surprised a bit by what she was seeing. Lihle has done so much damage!?

Noma:What the hell!?

Bonga made Zozo stand up and went out with her, going to the hospital.

Noma:Lihle what happened here!?

Lihle: I fixed that bitch!!

Noma: Lihle what if she opens a case of assault against you?

Lihle:Then I will do more. Next time she will think twice before sleeping with people's partners. Some girls are just disrespectful!!! She knew you were here but she is all over your man!!! Yazi I should have killed her!!!

Noma:Lihle please calm down. I didn't call you to fight. Please let's just go. .

Nkosenye is back at work, since Mpendulo has been found , everything can go back to normal. But his mind is being dominated by Sonto. The way she was looking at him, felt like she knew him. But where? Sonto is a beautiful girl, he only saw her for a short time but he was able to see her beautiful features. Her freckles are what make her even more beautiful her thick body, and her light skinned complexion which complements her skin so well. She is not short or tall, just average height. He spins his chair around and smiles thinking about her. When they have transferred her back to Durban, he will go and see her.

. Smanga:I'm really disappointed in her. Nontando's mom:Me too son. But I'm glad you found my grandson. Ewu! Waze wayisiphoxi u Nontando. (Nontando is such a disappointment). To even lie to the police and say you stole Mpendulo..

Smanga:It's alright mah, maybe she was angry but as for me I am done with her. I don't even think I want her near my son anymore. She may hurt him someday.

Nontando's mom: You are right son. Let me go inside. I will talk to you later.

She hung up and went inside to Nontando's room. She found her sleeping. She sat down and sighed Looking at her daughter, wondering where she went wrong.

Nontando's mom: I am sorry my child. I failed you, I should have sat you down and talked to you. I feel like this is all my fault, I also did the same mistake you made. That's why your father ran away from us, I cheated on him when I was pregnant with you. When he found out he wasn't sure if you were even still his child. He left and never returned. History is repeating itself. I am sorry.....

She held her hands and sighed feeling such a heavy weight on her shoulders. She turned and it was the doctor.

Doc: You must be her mother?

Nontando's mom: Yes I am. How bad is it doctor?

NOVELSGURU.C Doc:She will be alright. We are just waiting for her gums and jaws to heal so we can start with the denture surgery.

Nontando's mom:Okay, I hope she gets better.

Doc:I don't know who I am supposed to talk to about this, but you are aware that this is a private facility, right?

Nontando's mom: What does that mean Doctor?

Doc:Her being here is costing her. She doesn't have a medical aid, so we have been billing her since the day she was here. And no one has come forward to make payments. If payment isn't made soon, I'm afraid we are going to have to transfer her to a public hospital.

Nontando's mom: How much is she owing?

She asked feeling so defeated.

Doc: It is over R10 000

Nontando's mom leaned back on the chair. Where will she get that kind of money? Nontando wasn't working a fine paying job. She also has no money.

Doc:And she also did an abortion last week... That is also included in the bill.
Nontando's mother clapped her hands in defeat.
Nontando's mom:This child wants to kill me!? Abortion?
Doc: I'm really sorry. I tried talking to her but she was adamant on doing it sooner..
Nontando's mom:Ayy ungehlule Nontando! Ungehlule

okwangempela!

Lwando is with his father.

Menziwa:*coughing* Don't be sad son. I will always be here.

Lwando: I don't want to lose you dad. We still need you. I'm not ready for this responsibility.

Menziwa: Don't worry Lwando. Do everything I have taught you to do. I will always love you and your siblings. Take care of them.

He coughed one last time and took a deep breath, his eyes popping out. Lwando noticed what was happening and his tears fell. He shook his father.

Lwando:Dad, dad please don't do this. Please don't die dad.

Menziwa looked at him and smiled and closed his eyes. Lwando tried shaking him but he was unresponsive.

Lwando:Baba wake up. No no no...

He shook him vigorously with his tears falling uncontrollably. Menziwa was just laying there still. Lwando hugged him and shook his head. He covered his entire body with the blanket and went out to the lounge where the whole family was. They all turned to look at him. Nqobile stood up shaking her head no.

Nqobile: Please don't tell me he...

Lwando: I'm sorry...

Nqobile:No Lwando...

He took his sister in his arms.

Lwando:He is gone.

The rest of the family bowed their head and knelt down.

"Bayede! Lwanduthando Ka Menziwa!! Nkosi!!".

They kept on bowing and singing his praises, he is now the king. But his mind was on his father, he knew this day was coming but not so soon. He wanted his father to see him get married, having children. He failed him. Noobile was crying uncontrollably..

To be continued...

At the hospital, Bonga and Zozo just got fixed by the doctor. It was nothing major but Zozo was badly hurt so they had to keep her overnight, since they gave her some medication that made her drowsy and needed to rest. Bonga walked out of her room with a bandage on his head but stopped somewhere when he recognised someone familiar. He went inside and it really was her.

Bonga: Nontando. What happened to you?

ELSGURU.(Ntando looked at him and opened her mouth to talk but her gums were still painfully hurting.

Bonga: Who did this to you? What happened?

She just cried, her life is ruined. They told her that today she has to either leave or get transferred to a public hospital. She decided best to leave, she doesn't see the reason of being admitted anyways. Bonga went to her and hugged her trying to make her stop crying.

"Who are you?", asked the doctor stepping inside the room.

Bonga: I'm a friend.

"Do you know him?", he asked Nontando and she nodded.

Bonga:So Doc what is happening here? What happened to her teeth? Because it looks like she can't even talk.

Doc:She said her boyfriend did it. Her gums and jaws must still be painful, talking is more painful. That's why she need a denture surgery as soon as they heal. But she has to leave sir, either go to the public hospital or be discharged. There are no payments that have been made, and her being here is costly.

Bonga nodded understanding what he was saying, he knows just expensive private hospitals are.

Bonga:Well how much would I need to pay? All together with that denture surgery.

Doc: I'm estimating that it will be over a R10 000.

Bonga:Okay, I will make the transfer now. Please take care of her, all financial costs will be handled by me.

Doc:Oh, please follow me to my office so we can sort out the paperwork.

```
Sonto just got transferred to Durban to let the police this side deal with her case. She is so disorientated, and defeated. She
```

has tried multiple times to tell them that she didn't do anything.

~Three months earlier~

Sonto is on her way back home driving in her new car. A smile is plastered all over her face, she has always wanted a car. She worked hard to get where she is today. She is driving on the route to her friend's house first. She notices something by the small bushes. Her instincts tell her to check it out. She carefully steps out of the car and go towards what she thinks she saw. She closes her eyes horrified. She picks up the lifeless baby and wrap him with the blanket he was Covered in. The only thing in her mind was to get him medical help. She placed him on the backseat and quickly drove to the hospital with her heart pounding. Who would abandon a baby? In the middle of nowhere!? She is attended quickly and she paces up and down on the hallway waiting for a feedback. After a long three hours, the doctor comes out and she meets her halfway.

Sonto: How is he? Is he alive? Is he breathing?

She asked shaking.

Doc:Whoa calm down mem. The baby will be okay, he was unconcious. He was malnourished, his body hasn't had anything to eat or drink in days. But he will be okay. Sonto:Ohh thank God. I was so worried.

Doc:You said you found him where?

Sonto:By the small bushes over Flackmen. I was going to my friend's place and that's when I saw him.

Doc: We should tell the police about this. I don't understand women who still abandon their children!

Sonto: It is sickening I tell you.

The doctor walked away and she felt relieved that the boy is going to make it. After a week the police took her statement, she was the one taking care of Mpendulo for the time being. A month passed and the police had not found his parents. So she decided to accept and love him like her own, so when his parents are found they would find him healthy and happy. At first, he was not adjusting to the new environment but she was patient with him. Eventually he warmed up to her.

~PRESENT~

Sonto: Please, I need to see Detective Ntanzi.

"This way".

She went towards his office.

Ntanzi:Sonto..

He cleared his throat embarrassed, he had not done anything to find the parents of the child she found.

Sonto: Detective I am being arrested. Please tell them I didn't steal the child, you were the ones who said I should hold on to him while you find his parents. Please, I can't go to jail.

Ntanzi: I'm sorry Sonto. I didn't know. When did this happen?

Sonto:Weeks ago, I was at Joburg and suddenly these men came with police and accused me of stealing him. Please, you know I didn't do it.

Ntanzi: Don't worry. You are not in trouble, I'm sure they didn't know and that's why they arrested you. Plus, I still have the docket and your statement so you are not in any trouble.

She breathe relieved. At least, she is not going to jail.... But her heart can't stop thinking about Mpendulo, he has filled that void in her heart of longing for a child. Especially after the way she lost her children.

Lwando:We should start planning for the funeral.

MaNgema: You are right. I will go look for caskets and anything that needs to be done.

Lwando:Okay, thanks.

MaNgema: I'm sorry son. I know how much this hurts on you.

Lwando: I will be fine mah. I knew this day was coming, I just hope he is in a better place. He played his role as a father to us.

MaNgema: And he did.

Lwando: Okay, I will see you later. I have to check on Ngobile

He turned and walked to Nqobile's room and he found her in bed. Her eyes are even swollen from all the crying. He wishes he can take her pain and carry in

for her, seeing her hurt like this hurts him more.

Lwando:Sis.

Ngobile: He is really gone Lwa.

Lwando: I know, I'm sorry..

Ngobile: It's the fact that we were never prepared for this. Yes we knew the old man's time was up but it hurts.

Lwando: I know sis, I'm also hurting. I'm not ready for the responsibility that I have to take up.

Ngobile: I have been so caught up in my own pain, I completely forgot about you.

She pulled him towards the bed and made him to lie on her lap. She brushed his back, not knowing what to say to him. He is also hurting, like she is hurting. This was their father; but it feels like only the two of them are affected by his death.

NOMA

IOVELSGURU.COM What Lihle did to Zozo a week ago still traumatizes me. I just hope she doesn't lay charges against her, Lihle is like that. She knows how to use her hands, she may be everything but a coward isn't one of them. As for me, I'm trying to forget about Bonga's cheating. I know our relationship wasn't stable yet, but how do I trust him now? I don't think he realises the hurt he has bought upon me. With the maid !? He could have done it with anyone but he chose her!? Just a filthy peasant. We shall see. Anyway, I am booked tomorrow for getting my prosthetic leg, finally I'm getting off this wheelchair..

Lihle: You should go back to that house Noma. That girl will take your man.

Noma: He cheated Lihle.

Lihle:So? All men cheat hun. Wena nje you need to deal with all the sluts and he will be straight as a ruler.

Noma: I am not a ratchet person Lihle. You know that.

Lihle:Bazoyithatha ke indoda Sisi(They will take your man).

Noma: If he respects me enough, then he wouldn't do anything that would hurt me. Lihle: Oh please, you were cheating on Nkosenye with this man... Noma: It wasn't the same.

Lihle:It looks the same to me. You cheated on him, it's just that your ex-husband was weak that's why you got away with it. And Bonga is doing the same, be strong and fight for your man. He is a good man for you, you deserve him not that ugly-head Nkosenye.

Noma: If I didn't know better, I would think you somehow have a crush on Nkosenye. You are always talking about him.

Lihle:What!? Ewww!

Noma: You better not be Lihle because I swear you will meet my other side.

Lihle: He divorced you though. So you don't have any right to feel entitled over his life anymore.

Noma: I don't care about that. Nkosenye deserves only me, any hoe that tries to get it on with him; I swear I will learn how to kill.

She clapped her hands dramatically.

She clapped Lihle:God forbid! I am serious, I cannot fathom seeing Nkosenye with someon else. He deserves me only, I am the one made for him. When Some I will sneak around with him.

NKOSENYE

"Yes she arrived today but she was let go."

Nkosenye:Why was she let go?

"She didn't steal that baby. She came three months ago here to report him, she found him on the bushes unconscious and took him to the hospital. If anything, you should be thanking that lady for taking care of your child"

Nkosenye:Wow, uhm that is new information. Thank you.

I stepped out of the police station confused. So she didn't steal Mpendulo? That must be what she was trying to tell us. I need to see her. I step inside my car and drive to her house, I hope she is still there. On the way I receive a call from Lwando. I answer it and put it on loudspeaker.

Nkosenye: Lwando. What's up man?

Lwando: He is gone Nkosi.

He whispered.

Nkosenye: Who is gone?

Lwando: My father. He is dead.

Nkosenye:Oh no. I'm sorry man, I didn't know.

This is the first time I'm hearing him speak like this, Lwando loved his father so much.

Nkosenye:Hold on, I am coming that side.

Lwando:You don't have to Nkosi.

Nkosenye:No, I am coming Lwando. You were with us for three months helping us find Mpendulo. It's our turn now to be there for you, we are coming. Lwando: Alright, thanks man. I need all the moral support I can get.

I hung up and turned my car around heading home. Sonto will have to wait. My friend needs me.

To be continued....

At the hospital, Mpendulo and Nkosenye were given immediate help. They were now waiting for feedback, Smanga keeps on pacing up and down. His heart beating at a rapid pace, scared of losing his son.

Smanga: What do you think happened?

Lwando: I think my sister did something.

Smanga: Nqobile?

He asked shocked.

SGURU.COM Lwando:No, Nonzulo. I think she poisoned the food that was meant for me but Nkosenye took that food because he said he was hungry. And he was with Mpendulo, he fed him more. I'm sorry.

Smanga: So if my son & brother die, it will be your sister's fault !?

He breathed in and out and marched out of the hospital. Lwando remained, giving him some space. He waited for someone to come out with an update but none.

"Mpendulo Gumbi", shouted the doctor. He rushed towards her.

Lwando:We are the ones who brought him in. Is he okay? What about Nkosenye?

Doc:Uhhh. Let's go to my office and talk there.

Lwando:No tell me now!

Doc: I'm sorry Sir but he didn't make it.

Lwando:No.

He whispered in such a low tone, hoping this is some kind of a joke. What will he say to Smanga? He can't believe his sister did this. Oh who is he kidding? This is exactly like her, it's like she inherited Menziwa's old heart.

Doc:He consumed too much poison and it quickly spread to all the organs. I'm really sorry.

Lwando:What about the other one? Nkosenye?

Doc:We are still busy with him, but it is promising.

Lwando:Doc please, isn't there something you could do about Mpendulo? He can't be dead no. He has been missing for three months and we recently found him. Please.

The doctor looked at him in pity, this is one part about her job that she doesn't like. Delivering bad news to family members, especially of the death of Children. The parents never take it too well. Mpendulo was only two years old and now he is gone. Just like that. Because of someone who was greedy for the throne.

Lwando tried calling Smanga to tell him what happened but he wasn't answering. He sighed hoping he is not up to no good. He asked to see Mpendulo and he was just laying there still, he shook him with the hope that he would wake up but nothing. He was gone, his tear fell on his body and he quickly wiped it He spent minutes just looking at him, a part of him blames himself. He should have been more careful, he saw that Nonzulo would do anything to try and get rid of him; but he was too relaxed. Smanga and Nkosenye only came to support him, instead his son died. Surely after this they will hate him and cut all ties with him.

After enough crying, he went to see Nkosenye. He looked pale, the machines were beeping at their pace. He held his hand and sighed. He sat next to him not saying anything for an hour.

"Sir visiting hours are over".

Lwando:Okay, I will be on my way.

He slowly picked up his feet and went to his car. He drove back home with his mind running wild.

He arrived and was met by Ngobile at the door.

Lwando: What's happening?

Ngobile: Your friend. He took Nonzulo and left with her. We don't know where he went.

Lwando turned and looked at the gate.

Lwando:Shit! I will find him don't worry. Smanga will kill her! Nqobile:Kill her? Why? He pulled her aside and checked if no one was listening. Lwando:Nonzulo put poison in my food but it was eaten by Nkosenye and Mpendulo. Mpe is dead and Nkosenye is... Welldon't know, but the doctor said it is promising.

Ngobile: Nonzulo did that? She tried to kill you!?

Lwando: Yes and that's why I want you to be careful Ngo. Don't trust anyone now.

Ngobile:Even MaNgema?

Lwando: Yes even her. Don't trust anyone

Advertisement

a lot of people aren't happy that I am taking my father's place. Be careful, this will be all over soon.

Ngobile: I can't believe Nonzulo did something like that. A child is dead! Because of her greed.

They walked back inside.

MaNgema:Lwando are your friends okay?

He looked at Ngobile.

Lwando:Yes they are okay.

MaNgema:Ohh thank God.

ELSGURU.COM Lwando went to his bedroom and took his laptop, he tried tracking Smanga. He knows the basics of it, after he found his location. He went out and warned Ngobile one more time to be careful. He walked to his car but stopped to talk to the guards.

Lwando:Listen, you guard my sister with all your lives. No one comes close to her and no one touches her, I want nothing to happen to her.

The guards nodded and went inside to look for Ngobile.

Lwando went to his car and drove to the location.

Lwando:Smanga, what have you done?

Smanga:What I had to do.

Lwando: She's dead Smanga. You killed her.

Smanga: And I will wake her up and kill her again. I don't give a fuck if she's your sister, but she tried to kill my son!!!!

Nonzulo was lifeless on the ground with blood pooling around

Nonzoio was incless on the ground with blood pooling dround her. Her face was unrecognisable, from all the bruises. You could see her tibia and fibula bone, she had a fracture.
Lwando:Smanga...
Smanga: I will do anything to protect the ones I love.
Lwando:Smanga you are not a killer.
Smanga: That's why people take advantage of me and Nkosenye right? Because they think we are weak. It's time that changed changed.

Bab'gumbi:So where have you been?

MaGumbi: I went to the shops.

Bab'Gumbi:What did you buy? Because you are carrying nothing.

MaGumbi scratched her head like she's thinking but nothing comes up in her mind. She only remembers opening the door earlier on and everything is fuzzy about what happened after that.

MaGumbi:Can I go and lie down? I don't feel good.

Bab'Gumbi:What's wrong? He asked concerned. MaGumbi:I don't know. My head feels so heavy, and it's like my mind was erased or something. I don't remember anything. I 🕛 don't even know how I got to the shops, all I remember was opening the door.

Bab'Gumbi looked at her thinking she's going through dementia. He hugged her and led her to the bedroom, where she can rest.

```
SONTO
```

I moved to Cape Town. I'm still settling in, I will be looking for a job soon. I still have some savings so I should be fine for a few weeks.

People around here are nice and cool. I hope what happened in Durban doesn't happen again. I'm never taking any child that is abandoned. Imagine being arrested because you chose to be a good Samaritan!? Never again. Ngeke.

Mpendulo was starting to be like a biological son to me, I thought his parents would never come to claim him. Kanti it's Nkosenye's brother. What a mess that was, but I'm glad I wasn't sent to jail. I mean, I get where they were coming from They found me with him, so they assumed that I stole him.

But hey I'm over that. So today I'm going clubbing with some of the friends I used to go in Varsity with, when I told them that I moved to Cape Town they suggested we go out. I have read many stories about how going to the club never ends well, people get raped, kidnapped and all those sort of things. But I hope that doesn't happen to me. I look at myself one more time in the mirror and grab my handbag and car keys.

MaNgema: Where did Lwando go?

Ngobile: I don't know, he didn't tell me.

/ELSGURU.COM MaNgema: I'm getting worried about Nonzulo. She has been gone for too long. Where did that boy take her?

Ndalo:You know your daughter mom. She is up to no good wherever she is.

MaNgema: Let's hope she will come back soon.

She stood up and went to the kitchen to get them some snacks. She came back and gave Ngobile but the guards blocked her.

MaNgema: Yini manje? (What now?)

Guard:No one is allowed to come close to the Princess.

MaNgema: I was just giving her snacks.

Ngobile: It's fine. I am not feeling like eating mah.

She said, trying to stop the drama that is about to happen. She knows Lwando was the one who told them to guard her. She

thinks it's unnecessary though, MaNgema would never do anything to her.

Ndalo:Wanike mina mama(Give them to me mama).

```
MaNgema:NO!!!
```

She snapped and went out to throw them in the bin. Ndalo looked at Nqobile and shrugged her shoulders...

To be continued....

SONTO

I just arrived at my apartment, yesterday was wild. I don't know how many drinks I had, but it was nice to let loose for once. I staggered to the bathroom and took a cold shower. I reek of 🚬 alcohol. After I was done I just three myself in the bed naked

and dozed off.... I woke up hours later and I checked the time. It was 6pm, I brushed my teeth and washed my face. My phone rang and it was Khole, one of the friends I was with

yesterday.

Sonto:Girl.

Khole:Hey, are you awake?

Sonto:Yes I am now. I was sleeping all day.

Khole:Okay, we are going out today again. Wanna come with us?

Sonto: Uhhh No I can't today. I have to draft my CV.

I made an excuse. She hung up and I sighed. I don't know, maybe I'm looking at this all wrong. But what I saw yesterday made me think twice about hanging out with Khole & Didi. They were acting like they are selling their bodies. I even heard Didi saying, "I am taking this one home. He is loaded". And she disappeared all night. If they are really doing something like that, then no I don't think I want to be their friend. I don't get people who are selling their bodies, I am judging them. There are plenty of ways to hustle other than selling your body. I also was very poor, but I didn't sell my body. I hustled, I looked for jobs and did any work that pays. I was able to go to school and finish my diploma in Business administration. I know people will be like, "You don't know what I'm going through." But guys come on, we are all going through something but we don't self our bodies. I mean, that is just gross. Having many dicks coming in and out of you, and I heard that sometimes they force you to have a threesome and fuck you like some kind of slut. So imagine being treated like that, no I can't.

But it's not my life, I drafted my CV and made sure everything was updated. I also put my ex-employer as one of my references.

Tomorrow I'll have to look around for jobs.

Ndalo: Mom What's happening?

MaNgema: Nothing.

MaNgema: Nothing. Ndalo:Mah those snacks you wanted to give to Nqobile. MaNgema:What about them? Ndalo:Why did you freak out when I said you should give them to me?

MaNgema: What do you want me to say Ndalo?

Ndalo:Mah What's going on? You and Nonzulo are acting ver strange.

MaNgema: It's nothing you have to worry yourself about.

Ndalo: I'm not going anywhere until you tell me the truth. Did you want to kill Nqobile?

MaNgema: Yes!! That's what you want to know right?

Ndalo:But why?

MaNgema:So you mean to tell me that all these years, you have never noticed how you father loved Lwando & Nqo more?

Ndalo:No.

MaNgema:They were his favourite, even when they weren't born. I left this house with you and your sister, but your father never bothered to look for us. He only did that after a year, when their mother died.

Ndalo:But that was more than 20 years ago mah. What you are doing is wrong. Lwando & Nqo are my siblings and I won't do anything to betray them.

MaNgema:Listen stop being stupid! If that boy becomes King, who's to say he won't chase us all out?

Ndalo:Lwando would never do that mah. And I can't believe you right now, as old as you are you are scheming against you children.

MaNgema: They are not my children!

Ndalo:Wow! So you have been pretending all these years!?

MaNgema stood up and went to her husband's room. She sat on the bed took off the scarf she had around her shoulders. She looks at herself in the mirror and notices the wrinkles in her face. No doubt she is also going to die soon, she is very old now. But she has to make sure that one of her daughters sit on that throne. She made sure that she gets rid of Menziwa quickly, he was taking too long to die. So she made things easier for him.

No one will ever suspect that she had anything to do with his death; because he was on his deathbed anyway.

Bonga:Can I ask you something?

Nontando:Yeah sure.

Bonga: When was the last time you went on your periods?

She frowned wondering why he's asking that.

Nontando: Why are you asking that?

Bonga:Just answer me.

Nontando: I don't know, it's been long.

Bonga: Don't take this the wrong way, but the last time we had sex. The condom broke, and I noticed when you were gone.

Nontando:What!?

Bonga:Yes

so I thought you might be pregnant by now.

Nontando:So the baby was yours?

Bonga:Was!?

Nontando: Yeah I did an abortion last week when they told me I was pregnant. I thought it was Smanga's.

She said carefree.

Bonga:Uthi wenzeni!?(You did what!?)

Nontando: I did an abortion. I didn't stutter.

Bonga:And you feel like that's a good thing? You killed my child!!

Nontando: I did the both of us a favour. And I didn't think it was yours.

She thought she was spiting Smanga Kanti it was Bonga's baby. And now that she thinks about it, the months match. It'd been long since her and Smanga slept together.

Bonga stood up and went towards her, rage written all over his face. How dare he kill his child!? He grabbed her by the neck and strangled her while Nontando tried to touch him to break free. But Bonga had his hands tightly locked on her neck. Nontando:B..Boo....*She wheezed while her body struggled to hold on. Her eyes rolled to the back*

NOMA

I almost got caught yesterday, thankfully MaGumbi didn't tell Nkosenye the contents of that letter. I know I wanted him to know what was written but that time my mind was all over the place, Nkosenye can never know. I took MaGumbi to a family friend and had him wipe some parts of her memory. I don't know how he does it, but he always does his job well. Even with Nkosenye, he never remembered anything. So my secret is safe, now I have to make sure that I win Nkosenye back. I don't care about Bonga, he can hang himself with that frog of his. I don't care.

Now I'm with my little sister, Nkanyezi. She's the one who gets me, unlike Lihle.

Nkanyezi:You should just bewitch him. He will do anything you tell him to do.

Noma:Haaa! Witchcraft!? Never.

Nkanyezi:I am helping you here.

Noma:Not witchcraft Nka. It never ends good, and he'll start to be clingy towards me. Nkosenye was annoying without even me doing anything, so with that witchcraft nonsense he will just turn me off.

Nkanyezi:Hay sis you are one confused person. You say you don't love Nkosenye but you are planning to get him back. And now you say he is annoying. Hay I give up.

No one will understand why I have to be with Nkosenye. Honestly, as much as I always say he is lucky to have me. I am the lucky one, all this beauty that people go crazy over that I have will disappear some day. And the acne that I have, I try by all means to cover it up with make up. Nkosenye was the only one who loved me for who I really am. He overlooked my past mistakes and stood by me. Even when we had troubles conceiving, he didn't leave me but then things worked out. So I can't leave all that, these girls will break his heart. So if you look at it, I am doing him a favour. To avoid any heartbreaks, he should be with me.

SMANGA

This has to be some sort of joke. I don't understand anything Lwando is saying. My son? Dead? No!!

Smanga:You are joking right?

He looked at him, with his eyes full of pity.

Smanga:No Lwando, Mpendulo can't be dead. No.

Lwando: I'm sorry, this is all my fault. I should have been more vigilant.

I want my son, he can't be dead. Not when I just reunited with him. He was just a kid, why did God take him? Why didn't he save him? He was only two years old. He had a whole future ahead of him, we had a lot of things to do together. He was still going to come to me when he has troubles with girls. And now he's gone, just like that.

Smanga: I want to see his body.

We went to the car and drove to the morgue.

It really is him. He looks so tiny and he is as cold as ice. My tears fell on his cold tiny body. I couldn't accept this, I can't accept

this. I lifted him up but his body was kind of heavier than before. I lifted him up and took him to my arms. Oh God!

"Mpendulo wake up, wake up boy. Please open your eyes", I pleaded but he was just still. He is really gone.

Lwando: I'm sorry Smanga.

Smanga:No, he can't be dead Lwando. He will wake up. He can't leave me.

He opened his mouth to talk but his phone rang and he answered it. I placed Mpendulo back on the table and covered him with the sheet. I shook my head and did a mini breathing.

Lwando: We have to go to the hospital. It's about Nkosenye.

Smanga:Oh what now!?

To be continued....

Lwando and Smanga arrived at the hospital and went straight to Nkosenye's ward. He was awake and the doctor was doing final checks on him.

Smanga:You are awake!

He exclaimed happily. He thought they called him for bad news.
Nkosenye:Yeah.. My body hurts though. I can't even feel my fingers.
Doctor: That's normal. We had to pump all of the poison out your system, within a few days you should be good.

The doctor left to give them space.

Nkosenye:So what happened?

Lwando: My sister, Nonzulo put some poison in my food. But that food was eaten by you, remember?

Nkosenye:Yeah I remember. I even fed Mpendulo because he said he was hungry. Is he okay?

They Looked at him, not knowing how to break these news to him.

Nkosenye:Guys! Talk.

Lwando: Mpendulo is gone.

Nkosenye:Gone? To where?

Lwando:He didn't make it. They said he consumed too much poison.

Nkosenye:Smanga is Lwando telling the truth?

Smanga nodded looking down. Nkosenye pulled his head back, he blames himself for feeding Mpendulo that food. If only he knew.

Nkosenye: I'm sorry bro. I'm really sorry.

Smanga: It hurts so much. I keep on thinking that this is all a dream and someone will wake me up. I can't believe it, my only son is gone.

Nkosenye: Have you told the parents?

Smanga:Not yet, but I will call them.

Nkosenye: This is not something I thought I would hear when waking up. Where is that Nonzulo wakhona vele?

Lwando: Smanga took care of her.

Nkosenye:As in?

Lwando:Yes.

Nkosenye:Wow. Since when are you a...

Smanga:Since people started bullshitting me and thinking they can get away with it.

Lwando excused himself and went outside. A part of him is angry at Smanga for killing his sister ruthlessly, but then again he gets where he is coming from. Nonzulo went too far, she would have killed him. Leaving her sister all alone. He calls her and it rings unanswered, he panics and calls her again and this time she answers. ELSGURU.COM

Ngobile:Hey bro.

Lwando: Why were you not answering your phone Ngobile? Ngobile:Sorry, I was at the kitchen.

Lwando: It's okay, is everything okay there? Are you Okay?

Nqobile:Yes, you know yesterday. MaNgema tried giving me snacks but the guards stopped her and when Ndalo asked her to give them to her, she snapped and went out furiously.

Lwando kept quiet, not wanting to believe that MaNgema could also be involved. So they want to take the both of them out!?

Lwando:Ngo listen. Go to your room and lock yourself inside. I am coming.

He quickly dropped the call and went to his car driving home.

Nontando: I'm sorry.

She said rubbing her neck which was red. Her voice was a bit husky, Bonga almost killed her last night. She even peed on herself. She was so sure she was dying.

She wrapped her arms around his neck and Bonga pushed he

Nontando: I'm sorry, please forgive me.

Bonga:Eyyy iscefe Nontando! Awuhlukane Nami phansi(Stop

Nontando: I'm really sorry, I didn't know it was your child.

Bonga:Even if you didn't know. What gave you the right to abort? What about the father? Doesn't he have a say? Because it's your body right? You feel entitled that much that you would do this?

Nontando:Don't start with me Bonga. You don't know what I went through. Smanga took out my teeth like a dog

Advertisement

I wasn't going to have another child with a person like that.

Bonga: Bullshit Ntando!! You were just selfish and bitter!!!! God!! I shouldn't have paid for your surgery. I should have left you toothless. I want you out of my house tomorrow!!! You pack all of your rags and leave!!!

He admits he doesn't love her and he had no interest being a father, but for the past three months he had been adapting to that. Only to find that she aborted, this just turned him off no lies.

Nontando: Where do you expect me to go Bonga!!?

Bonga:I don't give a fuck! Nontando:Unyile Bonga uyezwa? Angiyindawo!!(You are crazy Bonga, do you hear me? I'm not going anywhere). Bonga:Oh so now you won't leave my house!? She sat on the couch with her arms folded, she is not going anywhere.

Bonga: You are crazy wena. I don't know what I saw in you, you are a psycho.

Nontando went to the kitchen and came back with a big knife. Bonga was spooked.

Bonga: What are you doing with that knife?

Nontando laughed and scratched on the wall with the knife.

Nontando: I'm a psycho? I will show you psycho.

She cut herself on her hand and blood came out. Bonga was shocked, this girl really is crazy.

Bonga: The fuck!!!

Nontando smiled wider and laughed like a mad man. The smell of blood fascinated her. She pointed the knife at Bonga and chased him around the house busy laughing. Bonga managed to get out and go his car driving out. Nontando stood on the driveway with her knife shouting...

"Hamba Sathane!! Ungaphinde ubuye!!!!(Go away Satan!!! Don't ever come back!!!).

Neighbours were now looking at this mad woman carrying a knife and shouting.

Nontando:Ningibhekeni Nina!? (What are you looking at me for!?)

They quickly went inside their houses.

Nqobile looked at her phone realising that Lwando dropped the call. MaNgema who was listening in on her conversation walked up to her.

MaNgema:Ntombi(Dear).

```
Nqobile:Yebo mah.
```

MaNgema: I need your help with something.

Ngobile thought about what her brother told her but she trusts MaNgema, she won't do anything. She is still her mother.

Nqobile:Okay?

MaNgema:Come.

Notice looked around for the guards and they were not in sight.

She followed MaNgema to her car.

URU.COM MaNgema: I dropped my phone here and I can't reach it. Old age idlala ngami.

Nqo smiled and bent over the car boot looking for the phone.

MaNgema looked to see who was around but saw no one. She hit Ngo with something and stuffed her inside the boot. She closed it and quickly went to the driver's seat and drove out with her heart pounding.

Lwando just arrived and he quickly went inside to Ngobile's room but it wasn't locked. He went inside but she was no where to be seen.

"Ngobile", he looked for her at every room but didn't find her. He went outside to the guards.

Lwando: Where is my sister?

"She is inside Nkosi Yami"

Lwando:Go and get her since she is inside.

The guard went inside and came back.

Lwando:So where is she?

"I didn't find her"

Lwando:What did I say to you? Didn't I say you guard my sister with your lives? Who gave other authority to be away from her sight!? I wasn't dizzy when I said guard her like a hawk. Y'all are going to give me my sister. Now!! Today!!!

The guards looked down in shame, they failed the king. They gathered and went out to look for Nqobile.

Lwando went to his room and took out his laptop. Good thing he installed hidden cameras yesterday. He couldn't trust anything anymore. He watched the footage as MaNgema talked to Nqobile and led her outside, and load her in the boot. He shook his head and tried tracking Nqo's phone but it showed that it was here inside the house. She tracked MaNgema's phone and it was also in the house. He sighed snd took his phone dialling Mike.

```
Mike:Wassup?
```

Lwando: The tracker in her. Activate it.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mike: Is everything okay?

Lwando:No, they took Nqo.

Mike:Need help?

Lwando:No. Just activate the tracker for me and I will go and look for her.

Mike:Okay, I'm on it. You have comms right?

Lwando: Yes I do.

Mike:Okay, we will communicate through them. Get on the road.

Lwando: Alright. I will start driving to places that I think she might have taken her.

He dropped the call and connected the earpiece.

He clicked on it.

Lwando:Comms check.

Mike: I can hear you.

Lwando:Great.

He walked out and locked his room. He came across Ndalo and couldn't wonder but think if she's also a part in this.

Ndalo: Lwando. I hardly see you.

Lwando: Where is your mother?

Ndalo: I don't know. I just arrived.

He walked away to his car and drove around but couldn't find Nqo.

Mike:Turn right.

He did as Mike said. Lwando:Are you watching me? He felt a bit uncomfortable, Mike keeps on scaring him with his tech level. Mike:Do you seriously want me to answer that? Lwando: Leave it. Mike:You have arrived.

Mike:You have arrived.

Lwando stepped out of the car and saw a house which looked like it was abandoned many many years ago.

Lwando: Mike are you sure this is the place?

Mike: I'm sure. Go inside. I'm watching. Anything goes wrong, we will be there in a flash.

Lwando: I'm sure that nothing will happen.

Mike: I don't care but we are on standby.

Lwando went towards the house but it was too quiet, in such a way that it was too suspicious. He looked around the empty room and preceded to another but something hit him on his back sending him to the floor. He heard faint voices talking.

"How did he find us?"

"I don't know. "

"I don't know."
Everything was becoming blurry and it was lights out.
On the other end Mike was watching what had happened. He packed up his things and called Sthembiso.
Sthembiso:You know Mike, I think it is time that you get a girlfriend. You can't keep on calling me like this.
Mike: Lwando and his sister are in trouble. I just saw the whole this name. These means a dault look like they are playing.

thing now. Those people don't look like they are playing.

Sthembiso:Meet me at the airport.

He dropped the call and packed his things. He looked at his gun and put it back on his drawer, he won't need it. He went out....

To be continued...

MaNgema: Are they dead?

"No, we need to get out of here".

MaNgema: How could he have found us?

"I don't know. I thought you were careful."

MaNgema: I was.

"We need to go".

•••••

"Lwando... Wake up..."

Lwando groans and slowly flickers his eyes open.

Lwando:Nqo....

Nqobile: You're okay bro. You're okay.

Lwando: Fuck what the hell is happening here? My head hurts.

He tried to move but realised his hands were tied. Noobile too.

Nqobile: I don't know. MaNgema asked me to help her look for her phone in her car and next thing I know something hit my head and I woke up here. I'm sorry, I should have listened to you when you said I should lock myself in my room.

Lwando: It's okay sis. I mean, we trusted MaNgema.

Ngobile:What does she want with us?

She asked with a shaky voice, realising that it's her reluctance that has led them in this position.

Lwando: I don't know.

Nqobile: Do you think she wants the throne?

Lwando: Could be.

A while later, MaNgema entered the room with two older methods at them, one of them had a familiar resemblance to his father.

Lwando: Mah what is this? What is happening!?

MaNgema: Don't you dare call me your mother you brat!!!

She hissed flaring up her nose.

Lwando: What do you want with us? Please just let my sister go. You can do anything you want with me, but please don't hurt my sister.

MaNgema laughed.

MaNgema: Ahhh as always. Everything is about Ngobile, even Ngobile the mother; everything was about her. Well not anymore. You see your mother, she was a thorn in my life.

Lwando: Don't you dare badmouth my mother. You know very well it wasn't her choice!!

He doesn't like it when people badmouth his mother, in his eyes; his mother was this perfect, sweet and innocent human being. He doesn't want anyone ruining that image.

MaNgema:Oh please! She could have ran away if she wanted to. But asikho lapho. Listen, this is Menziwa's brother and his-NOVELSGUR son is the one who has to sit on the throne. At first, I wanted the throne for my daughters but now here is the perfect candidate.

Lwando:Ubhuti ovumbukaphi yena loyo?(A brother from where?) All these years where has he been?

The man spoke,"I was..

Lwando cut him off feeling annoyed.

Lwando: Did I say you should speak? Did you even hear me saying I need to hear your filthy voice!?

The man swallowed feeling the heat, he has never been told off by a boy ever in his life.

MaNgema rolled her eyes, she wants this over and done with. If they remove Lwando & Ngobile, her children's future will be secured. She knows others may judge her, but she's doing what any mother would do. She was lucky enough to find Menziwa's long lost brother, Nonzulo was starting to be weak so she took matters to her own hands.

Lwando:So what is the plan here!? Kill us and take the throne? You would really go to that length Mangema!? After raising us and showing us love!? That was all a front!?

MaNgema looked at him as she felt a ping of guilt. No lies, she has loved the twins all these years. MaNgema:Take care of them, will you? She says to Menziwa's brother. The other man walks to Lwando and lands a punch in his face.

Ngobile screams a little.

MaNgema:Shut up witch!!!

It doesn't even make it better that she is the exact image of her mother.

She takes a gun from her handbag and aim it at Ngobile who had her eyes closed waiting for death. The hate written on MaNgema's face is proof that she wants her gone. Lwando is still taking the punches, his face all swollen up and blood

everywhere. Slowly losing strength, he felt himself getting weaker and weaker. Looking over at his sister as the bullet flew out heading to her direction. He slowly called out her name and it was lights out.

SONTO

URU.COM I dropped off my CVs today I hope I get called back for an interview. Now I'm at the mall just pampering myself. It's been a while since I took myself out and enjoyed. I'm now eating at a restaurant and I decide to just scroll through Facebook to pass time.

I come across a very disturbing post.

"A very sad weekend as the Prince buries his father only for his friends to be poisoned. A friend's son had died following the poison. Condolences to the Gumbi family. God be with you".

I couldn't believe my eyes. There were pictures attached, pictures of Mpendulo and Nkosenye. I felt like the walls were closing in on me. This must be a joke, Mpendulo can't be dead. Oh God! Nkosenye!

I read the comments.

"Ohh shame, they probably wanted to kill the Prince. Royal feuds!"

"Ukuqina nje! Babeyaphi because they are not family!(Where were they going because they are not family?"

"Thank God I'm not royalty. "

"The child looks so young shame. How old was he?"

I clicked my tongue and got off Facebook. I tried calling Nkosenye's number

Advertisement

don't ask me how I got it. It didn't go through. I sighed and picked up my bag going out of the restaurant. I don't even have the appetite for eating anymore, the news just broke my heart. I know Mpendulo is not my child, but I was with him for three months. Maybe I should go down to KZN to pay my respects.

I go to my car and try unlocking the doors but my hands feel slippery and the keys fall to the ground. I curse and crouch down to pick them up but a hand beats me to it. I look up and it's a man.

"Here", he gives them to me with a smile plastered on his face.

Sonto:Thank you.

I try opening the doors but I feel shaky.

"Are you okay?", he asks concerned.

Sonto:I'm.. I'm okay.

"Hey hey", he wipes my tears and takes the keys from me. He opens for me and helps me inside. He gets on the driver's side and buckles up. I take the tissue from my bag and blow my nose.

"Everything is gonna be okay. Where do you live?"

I tell him the address and he drove to my apartment. He helped me get out of the car and he locked it and we headed to my apartment. I opened the door and we got inside.

Sonto:Thank you for bringing me here. I wouldn't have been able to drive myself.

"It's okay, you didn't seem okay. You still don't look okay."

Sonto: I just found out that my son passed away.

I pressed my lips together, realising how much this hurts. Will they even allow me at his funeral!?

He moved towards me and gave me a hug. Being in his arms felt right. I felt safe from the dangers of the world. I snuggled closer to him and let my tears fall. He brushed my back gently.

"I'm sorry. Losing a loved one is a pain I wouldn't wish on anyone else".

Sonto: I never even got to spend more time with him. It hurts.

"Shhh, let it all out baby."

Sonto: I'm sorry for this. I'm such a mess. I didn't even ask for your name.

"It's okay, my name is Ranger".
Sonto:Ranger? As in go go Power Rangers?
He laughed softly.
Ranger:I get that a lot.
I smiled and pulled away from his arms.
Sonto: I'm okay now. Thank you for what you did for me today.

Ranger: Oh? You want me to leave?

He looked down, he looked disappointed a bit.

Sonto:No, I don't mean you should leave. You can stay. It's okay.

Bonga tried calling Noma again but it rang unanswered again. He sighed thinking deep about his life, it seems like he has no direction. I mean, what really is he doing? He is fooling around with Zozo, at the same time chasing after Noma. Not to forget Nontando, who has suddenly turned into a psychopath. He rubbed his eyes and leaned back on the couch.

Zozo:Babe. I need a few bucks.

Bonga: I gave you money yesterday Zo.

Zozo:Yeah it wasn't enough. I need more.

Bonga: I don't have it.

Zozo: Come on Bonga.

Bonga: I said I don't have it. Now leave me alone!

He shouted a little.

Zozo: What's up with you? Are you okay?

Bonga:Yes.

Zozo:It's Noma isn't it? You are moping around for her. Oh my God! You love her!

Bonga: That's bullshit. I don't love her.

Or does he? Or is he convincing himself that he doesn't?

Zozo: Continue lying to yourself darling. Just send me that money.

She walked away, waiting for a notification soon.

NONTANDO

I'm scrolling through Facebook with the phone Bonga bought for me. He never returned since that day that I chased him with a knife. I agree, that was out of line but I had this sudden urge to kill him. God! Am I going crazy?

I come across a trending post that Mpendulo has died, from poison. I blink my eyes rapidly reading it over and over again. But it's true, my boy is really gone. I try to dial Smanga's number, I know it by heart. Smanga:Hello.

Smanga:Hello.

Nontando:Smanga why didn't you tell me that Mpendulo is dead?

Smanga: Nontando? That you?

Nontando:Yes that's me..

Smanga: I was still going to tell you, I'm sorry. I was still processing the news. We should meet so that we can make funeral arrangements.

Nontando:Funeral arrangements with me? Count me out on that. You remember when you took out my teeth? You treated me like a piece of dirt!? I will never forget the look you had in your face. I hate you Smanga Gumbi! And Mpendulo's death, I hope it haunts you forever. He did good by dying, I know you will never recover from that. You deserve every bad thing coming your way, your brother should have died too. God is fighting for me. I clicked my tongue.

Smanga:Goodbye Nontando.

He dropped the call and I sighed. I sent him a text message.

{You know that it is your fault that Mpendulo died. If only you didn't take him to that funeral, he would still be alive. But then, I guess God had his way and wanted to make you pay for what you did to me}.

I pressed send and threw the phone against the wall and it crashed into pieces. I scratched my hair and went to the kitchen. I took a knife and cut myself on my arm. Blood gushed out.. Ahhh, my heart felt at ease.

To be continued....

Narrated

Mike, Sthembiso and Xolelwa arrived at the place where Lwando was but they found no one.

Sthembiso:So where are they?

Mike:They must have moved them. I will find them, don't worry. Let's go.

Sthembiso: I hope they are still alive.

They hurried to the car and drove with Mike giving Sthe directions.

Mike: This is it. Let's go inside.

They stepped out of the car. Sthembiso was carrying his gun, Mike tied his utility belt over his waist which contained lots of gadgets you can think of; and Xo as usual with her little black suitcase. They looked angry and ready for war, Xolelwa was just so excited. It has been too long, Sthembiso has been forbidding her from doing anything. Of which she understands, they have children now but she missed this. The spilling of blood and people screaming, being at her mercy. Xo: Let's go in.

They tiptoed inside the house and Sthembiso signalled with his hands for Mike to check for other rooms. Mike came back .

Mike:In the other room.

He whispered at them and they nodded, carefully going towards that room. They stopped at the doorway and listened to what they were saying.

"Take care of them, will you?", They heard MaNgema saying. The sound of the bullet going off made it's remark in their ears. Xo quickly reached for an explosive arrow from her suitcase and aimed at the bullet's direction. Everything moved in slow motion as the arrow made it's way to the bullet. No poble who had her eyes closed opened them wanting to see what's the delay. An explosion erupted midair sending her against the wall. The sparks got in her eyes a little.

MaNgema looked surprised as to what caused that. She looked at the door and noticed o Sthe. She pointed the gun at them but they didn't move. Instead they got inside with them and Mike rushed to untie Nqobile and check on Lwando who had passed out.

Xo:Guns? They are so 2015.

She chuckled and Sthe shot the gun out of her hand leaving her screaming', luckily she didn't Shoot her hand.

Mike: He's not breathing. We need to take him to a hospital now!!!

Mike shouted, looking at Lwando.

Mike:What did you do to him you son of a bitch!!!!

He charged to the man who was hitting Lwando and pinned him against the wall.

"I'm sorry. I was just doing what I was paid to do".

Xo: I will take them to the hospital. Both of them don't look okay.

She went to Nqobile and bent in front of her.

Xo:Can you hear me?

Nqobile:Yes...

She replied with a faint voice.

Xo:We need to take your brother to the hospital. Now you are going to help me carry him. Can you do that?

She nodded and stood up to help Xo carry Lwando.

Xo: Don't have fun without me boys.

She said and limped outside with both Lwando and Nqobile.

Sthe:Well well. Now it is only the five of us. Let us introduce ourselves, shall we?

MaNgema:You don't scare us.

Sthe:Oh! I am the last person you should be worried about. You see that guy that my wife just dragged out, that's who you should be worried about. Do you even know who he is? Or what he is capable of? And the nerve to try and shoot his sister?? Ncccc!!* He shook his head* You messed up magriza, bad move. Lwando will cross all hell for his sister.

Mike:They really don't know mu.
Sthe:Well they will know him. You should ask yourself what happened to the guy who tried to mug her and rape her? His head is hanging on my dungeon.
MaNgema felt all sorts of chills hearing that. She is aware that he loves his sister more than he loves himself and he for her.

Mike:So who are you?

He asked the men. They kept quiet shaking.

Mike went to Menziwa's brother and stared at him intensely.

Mike: I asked, who are you?

"I am Menziwa's brother, Mbuyiseni. And this is a friend of mine, Bheki".

Mike:So... Mbuyiseni what has made you resurface after all these years?

Mbuyiseni:She told me that my son could sit on the throne since my brother is dead. I swear, I didn't want to come but she convinced me.

Sthe:And like the idiot you are, you allowed her to manipulate you. And wena, aren't you old for this?

He asked MaNgema.

MaNgema:Insult me all you want but I was only looking out for my children. Lwando was going to cast us out the moment he is King.

Sthe:What gave you that impression? I'm curious.

MaNgema: It's just a feeling I had.

Sthe: A feeling you say? You want to hear my theory?

Silence.

Sthe: I SAID, DO YOU WANT TO HEAR MY THEORY!?

Mbuyiseni:Jesus MaNgema. Just answer the man.

MaNgema:Yes I would love to hear your theory.

Sthe: Great!! I think you were just jealous of Nqobile (the mother), you remember how your husband used to curse you

Noverseuguscom

everytime because you couldn't give him male children? And you ran away from home with your children

Advertisement

did he try to find you? No. He only did after Nqobile died, and you, gladly took him back. You pretended all these years that you were okay with the whole thing, but deep down you knew that it hurt you that you couldn't give him sons, depriving your children any chance of ever sitting on the throne. Years went and you tried so hard to cover up your hate for the twins. You somehow convinced your elder daughter to try and do something to get rid of Lwando; but things didn't work out in your favour. You took the matter onto your own hands, you dug up Your husband's brother and made him believe that his son was going to be a king if he could help you. But you didn't mean that, now did you?

Mbuyiseni: MaNgema is that true?

Sthe: It's true. She knows I'm telling the truth.

MaNgema:Stop!! Just stop Okay. Was I wrong!? Menziwa totally forgot about me when he met Nqobile!! He treated my kids like garbage!! Everyday, everything was about Lwando and Nqobile!! Not even once did he bother himself with Ndalo & Nonzulo; he pretended like they didn't even exist. You think it was fun watching my kids go through that!? You can blame me all you want but I don't regret it!!

Sthe: I hope in your next life you have a pure heart. Nothing justifies the nonsense that you did.

Her heart skipped at that"next life".

NKOSENYE

NOVELSGURU.COM We had to return home eventually, Smanga is not taking this too well.I tried calling Lwando but his phone never went through, but I will speak with him when he answers. My brother needs me for now.

My parents were also devastated when they learnt of Mpendulo's passing. I mean, we just got him back. This is not fair, Smanga has been through a lot. He deserves a break.

MaGumbi: How are you feeling son?

Nkosenye: I'm okay ma.

MaGumbi: I don't want to lose you too Nkosi. Are the doctors sure there isn't any poison left in your body?

Nkosenye: Mom relax. I am fine. The only person we have to worry about now is Smanga. He is not coping at all.

MaGumbi: He is hurt, he loved that boy. Where is Nontando vele? She needs to be here. This was her son too.

Nkosenye:Mxm that one. She said she doesn't care. She has turned into a cold bitch.

MaGumbi: Nkosenye!

Nkosenye:No ma I am serious. She broke Smanga's heart by cheating on him, then she ran away with Mpendulo only to lose him and now she's blaming Smanga for his death. And she better not show her face here because I will chase her out like the dog she is! MaGumbi:My son, please don't speak like that. I walked away from her to check up on my kids.

Asemahle:Daddy!!

They ran into my arms.

Nkosenye: Hi princess, hi champ.

Lindo:Besikukhumbule(We missed you)

Asemahle: Yeah where have you been?

Nkosenye: I went away for a while but I am back now.

They look so happy, I don't know if I should tell them that Mpendulo is gone or what.

Asemahle: Daddy where is mommy?

The sadness in their eyes when she asked that question, it made me wonder what I'm going to say to them. Noma just moved on with her life, forgetting her children. She hasn't even moved on with her life, forgetting her children. She hasn't even tried calling to enquire if they are well or not. Nkosenye:Mommy is not staying with us anymore. Lindo:But will she visit us? Nkosenye:Of course, she will visit you guys soon. Asemahle:Yeeey! She clapped her hands in excitement. I got out of their room

and went to my study. I sat down and called Noma..

Noma:Hello

Nkosenye:Noma hi, this is Nkosenye.

Noma:Oh Nkosenye? How are you? I saw the news. I am so sorry.

Nkosenye: It's okay. That's not why I called you though.

Nom:Okay what did you need?

Nkosenye: The kids are starting to ask about you. Please come and see them.

Noma: Didn't you make me sign a million papers stating that I am giving the children over to you?

Nkosenye: I did but.... They miss you...

Noma: I will try and see if I can make it but I'm not promising.

She said with a bored tone. I sighed and leaned against the desk.

Nkosenye:Noma please... They need to see you.

NOVELSGURU.CON Noma: I said I will see what I can do Yeeer. Usuqalile ke Nkosi nescefe(You have started Nkosi with being annoying).

Nkosenye:Noma....

Noma: Ayyy bye!

She hanged up and I looked at my phone in disbelief. What did I expect Anyway!?

Smanga in his room alone with his cocaine. He is just going to inject himself once, just to forget the pain. He just wants to

forget... He dives the syringe into his flesh and close his eyes waiting for it to do it's wonders. He starts to see the room spinning and he smiles, it's working.

"Daddy", says Mpendulo's standing in front of him. His eyes become teary.

Smanga:My boy...

To be continued..

SMANGA

Nkosenye:We will have the funeral back home right?

Smanga:Yeah that makes sense. We just have to make sure that everything is finalized before we go over there.

Nkosenye:Okay, I went to view caskets today and I saw one that I think you might like.

He showed me the picture on his phone.

Smanga:Yes that one will be okay.

Nkosenye: It's going to be okay bro.

Smanga: He was so young Nkosi. He was so young...

Nkosenye: I know I know. I'm also hurt. We all are. I'm sorry..

I rubbed my eyes and sighed. I don't want to cry again, even though my heart feels heavy. I don't know how I am supposed to just get over the death of my son. And Nontando had a nerve to spew the rubbish that she did the other day. I'm starting to think she's not okay. She needs intense therapy, from God himself. I'm just glad I broke things off with her and I won't beg her to come to her son's funeral. If she doesn't want to then it's her beef. I will give my son the dignified funeral he deserves.

Nkosenye walks away, him and my parents are going up and down preparing everything. I'm glad to have them by my side.

My phone rings and it's Lwando. I take some time contemplating whether I should answer it or not, his sister killed my son. What am I supposed to say to him!?

I decided to answer it.

Smanga:Hello.

Lwando:Hi. You good? How is everything going?

Smanga: I am taking it day by day, we are still making the funeral arrangements.

Lwando: Where will the funeral be held?

Smanga:At home. Emakhaya.

Lwando:Okay, I will be there. I know my sister did this to you and I'm sorry but please don't cut me off because of her. I care about you and Nkosenye, I'm sorry for what she did.

Smanga: It's not your fault Lwando. Yes at first I was angry, and I kind of blamed you. But then I realised that there's really nothing you could have done. I'm sorry for making you feel like it was your fault, I will be more than happy if you come to the funeral.

Lwando:Ohh thank God. I thought you would swear at me.

We both laughed softly.

Smanga: Anyway where have you been? When we went back to your home you were no where to be found.

Lwando: Eyy royal feuds mfethu, MaNgema kidnapped Ngobiles

Smanga: She kidnapped her? Is she okay?

I swear my heart almost stopped st hearing that. Lwando:Listen, I went to look for her but I got abducted too but luckily Mike was on comms so he came with the Celes and rescued us. We are at the hospital for now. My face looks like it was stung by bees.

Smanga:But will y'all be okay?

Lwando:Yes we will be.

Smanga: I can't believe that woman. She seemed so sweet. But at least you are alive. What are you going to do with her?

Lwando: I'm going to kill her.

Smanga: She's still your mother.

Lwando: She stopped being my mother the day she kidnapped my sister.

Lwando really loves his sister, makes me wonder what he might do to me if I decide to persue her.

Smanga: Ayyy I know there's no changing your mind.

Lwando: Exactly. Listen man, I will talk to you later.

Smanga:Okay bye... . . . Noma is preparing to go and see Nkosenye's children. She's just doing it for him, he doesn't want to see those brats.

```
Nkanyezi:Where are you going?
```

Noma: I have to see the kids. Nkosenye called me crying last night.

Nkanyezi:Okay, be safe.

She stepped out of Nkanyezi's house and got in her car and drove off to Nkosenye's.

NKOSENYE

I really hope Smanga is not back on drugs again, he looks so pale. I would really be disappointed if he does.

"Nkosenye, there's someone at the door", shouted my mother. I walked towards the door to open for whoever it was. I was surprised to see Sonto, my lips curved into a smile. She was with a guy though. Did she just bring her boyfriend here? To OVELSGURU.C rub it to my face?

Sonto: Nkosenye hi.

Nkosenye: Hey, how are you? What brings you here?

Maybe I'll get to ask her how does she know me.

Sonto: I heard about Mpendulo. I came to offer my respects.

Nkosenye:Smanga is not doing so well. Thank you for coming.

Sonto:Ohh this is Ranger, Ranger this is Nkosenye.

I looked at the guy and my gut just gave me bad vibes about him. He opened up his hand for a handshake and I just looked at it.

Nkosenye:He your boyfriend?

Ranger:Yes.

Sonto: No.

They said it simultaneously.

Sonto: He's just a friend.

Nkosenye:Oh?

A car pulled up on the driveway and Noma stepped out. She walked towards us and was also shocked to see Sonto. In fact

Advertisement

both of them were shocked to see each other. Now I'm convinced there's something big going on.

Noma: What is she doing here !?

She pointed at Sonto with her car keys.

Nkosenye: I don't think that's your business hey. Sonto you okay?

I asked because she looked scared all of a sudden.

I held her hand and embraced her and she was shaking. The Ranger dude looked at me and clicked his tongue, he walked away. I don't care about him. I only care about Sonto at the moment.

Noma:Why are you hugging her Nkosenye? Leave her. What is she doing here!? What are you doing here you witch!? Didn't I say you should never show your face!? She tried to slap Sonto but I held her hand before she could even do that.

Nkosenye:The three of us are going to go inside and we are going to talk.

Noma: Nkosenye she is a liar. Don't believe anything she tells you!!!

```
.
```

Bonga walks in the house that Nontando is using and is welcomed by the smell of blood.

Bonga: Nontando!!!

He looks for her and decide to follow the trail of blood. He found her in the kitchen passed out with blood around her. He looked at her arms and she had cut herself. He sighed feeling her pulse, it's faint. He picked her up and rushed to his car, taking her to the hospital...

Lwando:Ahh the Calvary showed up. I almost died.

He said dramatically.

Sthembiso:Stop being dramatic. You just fainted.

Lwando: I heard the bullet going off snd I just couldn't take it. I thought my sister was dying.

Mike:We came right on time.

Lwando: Thank you. Is my sister okay?

Sthe:Yes she is. Xo is with her right now.

Lwando: Your wife is also here?

Sthe: You know how Xo loves war. She couldn't stay away. Lwando:You have a crazy wife man. I'm still traumatized by what she did those years ago. Sthe:As if you are better. Anyway what are you going to do with them? Lwando: Where are they? Sthe:Stashed somewhere safe.

Sthe:Stashed somewhere safe.

Lwando: I will deal with them when I get out of here. I need to see my sister for now.

Mike: I feel sorry for the guy who's going to marry Ngobile.

Lwando:Marry who?

They laughed at him and helped him go to Ngobile's room.

They found her with Xolelwa and they excused themselves leaving Lwando and Ngobile alone. Lwando leaned over and crushed her into a hug.

Lwando: I thought I lost you.

Ngobile: Me too. That Xolelwa lady helped me bring you here. I was so panicking.

Lwando: It's okay. I won't die and leave you alone.

Nqobile:I still can't believe MaNgema. After we have trusted her so much.

Lwando: Forget about her. She is not worth it..

SGURU.COM Noma, Nkosenye and Sonto are at the study room. Noma's heart is pounding faster like nevenr before, her secret is about to be exposed. Sonto is just looking down playing with her fingers.

Nkosenye:Can someone talk!? What the hell is going on here!?

Noma: Nkosenye please listen to me. Nothing is going on here, this girl is a gold digger. She once tried to steal money from me but I caught her snd told her to never show her face again if she doesn't want to go jail.

Nkosenye shifted his eyes looking at Sonto.

Nkosenye: Is that true?

Sonto:No.

Nkosenye: Then what is going on?

She looked at Noma who stared at her back with Ev** eves shaking her head no.

Sonto: I know Noma from three years ago. She came up to me and told me that she has a job for me, seeing as I was still struggling, I agreed thinking it was a casual job. But I was wrong, she told me she wanted me to be a surrogate. I didn' know anything back then. She took me to her house. This house, and she drugged you; she made me sleep with you and fell pregnant. I don't know how she did it, she has someone who helps her erase memories. Noma: Shut up!! She is lying!! Nkosenye:Let her finish. Continue Sonto.

Sonto: As I was saying, she has someone who erases memories, she erased your memory so you won't remember or feel that you were drugged. When I was pregnant she took me some place where I hid for nine months, when I gave birth she took the baby and I never saw her again. After a year we did the same thing. I'm really sorry, I didn't want to but she was threatening me.

Nkosenye:Noma is this true?

He asked with a low voice.

Noma:Yes it's true. I'm sorry Nkosenye but I am infertile and I was scared to tell you.

Nkosenye: All those kicks that I felt Noma, they were all fake? I brushed your stomach, talked to the baby Kanti you were making me a fool. Me waiting outside your labour room, hearing you scream giving birth. That was also fake?

Noma: Nkosenye I'm sorry. He wiped his tear that had fell involuntarily. Nkosenye:Now it all makes sense, you have never shown love to my children. Even now, you only came because I begged you. I hate you so much, it hurts. I don't know why you think I'm a toy who doesn't have feelings. You constantly keep on hurting me because you know you will apologize and I will forgive you.

Sonto looked at him not knowing what to say, he looked devastated. Hurt, and hopeless. Who can blame him? He just found out that three years of life has been one big fat lie.

To be continued...

The following morning, Sandile slept at one of the station's holding cells. Philani was denied access to see him as he was not going to be questioned yesterday, but today. Ntanzi goes to his cell and wakes him up. He follows him to the interrogation room. He knows he doesn't have to answer any of the questions Ntanzi asks, without Philani's presence otherwise he will just incriminate himself.
Ntanzi put the recorder on top of the table and took his notepad getting ready to question him. Sandile:I need my lawyer. Ntanzi smirked looking at him. Ntanzi:Why do you want a lawyer? Are you admitting to the abarges?

charges?

Sandile:No, I just know my rights.

Ntanzi:Did that girl whom you brutally killed know her rights too? Or you just didn't care!?

Sandile: I don't know what you are talking about.

He kept a straight face, Ntanzi applauded him for that. The evidence against him is heavy, but he won't tell anyone; he

knows by now his father, Ngwenya is trying everything to get his son out of jail. Typical of rich people, who always want to get away with everything.

Ntanzi: Where were you on the 24th of February 2022?

Sandile swallowed looking at him, he has to come up with a quick lie right now.

Sandile:I was at home, my dad had called us to discuss something about the family business.
Ntanzi looked at him and wrote down on his notepad.
Ntanzi:What relationship did you have with Nozizwe Mhlong
Sandile:She was my assistant. That's all.
Ntanzi:You two weren't friends? Or romantic partners?
Sandile:No. She was only my assistant. Sandile: I was at home, my dad had called us to discuss

Ntanzi:mhhh okay.

A knock from the door disturbed them and Philan came flying in carrying his briefcase.

Philani: You didn't answer any questions, right?

Sandile:Only a few.

Philani: I would like to talk with my client in private.

Ntanzi picked up his recording and walked out.

Philani:What the hell is going on Sandile!? Did you do this!?

Sandile: I got carried away Bafo. I didn't mean to, I just lost control.

Philani:Shhh don't say anything more. Your bail is being processed, we will talk at home.

.

.....
Ngwenya: You are lucky they let you out on bail. Now let's talk.
Did you do this?
Philani:He said he did it.
Ngwenya:What!? Sandile are you crazy!? Again!!?
Sandile: I'm sorry, it just bappened. We were just baying dinner.

Sandile: I'm sorry, it just happened. We were just having dinner at some restaurant and she invited me over at her place. I thought she wanted us to take things to the next level, when we arrived I tried to kiss her but she backed away. I thought she was just playing hard to get so I forcefully kissed her but she kept telling me to stop. I don't know what happened but I found myself forcing myself into her and she was crying, begging me to stop. She was also bleeding by the way I was so rough onto her. Her tears turned me on more, I thought she enjoyed it. I didn't stop, I kept going on and on until she passed out. That's when I got alarmed, I tried to wake her up but she

wasn't responding. I poured cold water all over her and luckily she woke up. She looked at her lower body and cried more seeing the state she was in, she told me she will report me to the police for rape. That's when I lost it, I took the lamp and hit her on her head over and over and again until she was dead. I only came back to my senses when I realised she was gone, I paid someone to remove footage that I was with her at the restaurant and at her place.

He wiped his tears and scratched his hands on the table. Ngwenya sighed looking at his son, this is the second time he is doing something like this. Is he really that much of a bad parent? Where did he go wrong? He thought he raised his children well. Philani was also perplexed, he thought after the last saga Sandile would have learnt his lesson and not do something like this again.

this again.

Ngwenya: Where is that person whom you paid?

Sandile: I don't know where he is

we concluded our business when I paid him the rest of his money.

Ngwenya: I wonder who could have told the police, but don't worry son. I will do everything in my power to make this go away.

Philani: I wonder when will you stop spoiling them?

Ngwenya: What are you talking about?

Philani:You are always so convinced that your children could never do anything wrong. Sandile killed someone and he needs to pay for his crime, but you are promising him that you will make this go away. Makes me wonder what kind of parent are you.

Ngwenya:You will understand once you are a parent.

Philani:All I know is, I don't want to be involved in whatever you two are plotting. A girl died but you are overlooking that, to save your precious son.

He looked at Sandile.

Philani:Do you regret it? How do you even sleep at night!?

Sandile: I regret it everyday.

Philani: If you regret it, then you will answer for your crime and plead guilty because you are guilty.

NOVELSGURUECOM

SONTO

I don't know whether Nkosenye is angry at me or what, but the way he dismissed me yesterday when I asked to see the children confirms my thoughts. I get it, he is hurt. I also should give him space and not be all up in his face. As much as Noma was threatening me but I also had a choice, I could have went to the police or tried to contact Nkosenye secretly; but I guess deep down I loved the benefits that came with it. The money got was a lot, it's still not finished even today. So I really can't blame him. Should have seen his face that day, he wanted to cry so bad but held himself. His eyes did the talking, he was just so vulnerable and hopeless. I wanted to jump into him and hug him, reassure him that everything will be okay. I also need to go back, I haven't checked my emails in a while. I hope I have been invited for at least one interview.

Ranger? I completely forgot about him. I last saw him at Nkosenye's house when he left. He has been ignoring my calls like crazy. I try to call him again.

Luckily he answers.

Ranger:Yes?

Well that was cold.

Sonto: Ranger hi.

Ranger: What do you want Sonto?

Sonto: Are we okay? You just left that day and you have been mizing me.

Ranger: I thought you were happy with your boyfriend. You know what I don't get is why would you humiliate me like this? You bring me into another man's house and make me a fool. I saw the way you looked at him.

Sonto:Ranger that's not true, me and Nkosenye have nothing going on. I don't love him.

Ranger: Continue fooling yourself. Sonto: Please can we talk face to face. I'm coming back home tomorrow. Ranger: I'm still in Durban, I didn't leave. Sonto: Okay, can we meet up then?

Sonto:Okay, can we meet up then?

Ranger: Okay fine. I will send you the location.

```
Lwando:So you are single now?
```

```
Nkosenye:Yeah I guess so.
```

Lwando: Any chance you could give us a try?

Nkosenye:No Lwando. What happened between us back then was an honest mistake, God knows I hate myself for that. And we promised each other that we would never bring that up again.

Lwando:Oh? So you mean to tell me you don't feel anything for me!?

He moved closer to him, their faces just inches away from each other. He touched his dick making Nkosenye to groan softly.

Lwando:Kiss me.

Nkosenye:No, we can't do this again. What if someone walks

Lwando: The door is locked.

Lwando continues playing with Nkosenye's dick and kiss him but he doesn't kiss back.

Lwando: Come on Nkosi. No one will ever know.

Nkosenye kissed him back, and the sound of their lips rubbing against each other filled the room. Lwando knelt in front of him and unzipped his pants, pushing his pants and boxers down. Nkosenye's dick stood firm as ever. Lwando circled his mouth around the tip. Nkosenye:Shit!

Lwando took it all in his mouth and Nkosenye pushed his head deeper, fucking his mouth.

Nkosenye:Fuckk!!!!

Lwando kept on going faster and faster until it reached even his throat. Nkosenye exploded in his mouth and he swallowed it and stood up smiling. Nkosenye grabbed him by his t-shirt kissing him and throwing him on the bed. They took off their **NOVELSGURU.C** clothes and Nkosenye got ready to penetrate Lwando's ass.

NQOBILE

So here I am watching this wonderful man. I love him, I know it's too soon to say that but I can't hide it anymore. He is just too perfect.

Smanga:Take a picture.

Ngobile:Shut up.

I smiled at him.

Smanga: Where is your brother?

Nqobile: I don't know. Somewhere with your brother.

Smanga:So it's just the two of us?

Nqobile: I think so.

He got closer to me, his eyes on my lips. God he better not do what I'm thinking. Lwando will kill us both! He came to me and stood right in front of me. His breathing was heavy.

Smanga:What are you doing to me woman!? Fuck!! I just want to kiss you.

Nqobile: What's stopping you?

He didn't waste any time and slammed his lips into mine while grabbing mt tiny butts. His hands moved to my boobs and he kept groaning.

Ngobile: Should we take this to the bedroom?

Smanga: Are you serious?

I nodded and grabbed his hand leading him to the room I'm using. I'm definitely getting laid today.

To be continued....

Nkosenye quickly wore his clothes and looked at Lwando.

Lwando: I'm sorry. I know you are not gay.

Nkosenye:Nah it's okay. I also wanted this.

Lwando smiled a little. He stood up and stood in front of him brushing his arm.

```
Lwando: Really?
```

Nkosenye: Don't act like you didn't hear me, but no one should find out about this. It will ruin the both of us. You more, you are about to be King. You think the royal council would allow a gay king?

Lwando:I don't care about them, but you are right. Though I and tired of living inside the closet. I have tried women, but my heart won't allow me. I want men, and I want you Nkosenye. Only you.

Nkosenye:We can't keep on doing this Lwa.

Lwando: But what about my feelings Nkosi? I love you.

Nkosenye: You can't say words like that Lwando.

Lwando: I watched you marry Noma, and I know I'll also watch you marry Sonto.

Nkosenye: What? Me and Sonto are nothing.

Lwando: You love her, I saw the way you looked at her.

Nkosenye:I... You have to understand...

Lwando: It's okay, I won't stand in the way of your happiness. I just hope sooner or later, you realise just how much I love you..

Nkosenye looked at him, it doesn't matter how he feels. They would never work, he is about to be King and people wouldn't take him serious if he were to openly come out as gay.

Nkosenye: I will see you later... He walked out and crossed paths with Smanga who was coming out of Nqobile's room. Nkosenye: You son of a bitch!! You finally did it, didn't you?

Smanga smiled putting his hands on his pockets.

Smanga: I don't know what you are talking about.

Nkosenye:Lwando will kill you.

Smanga: I don't care..

Nkosenye walked away.

NONTANDO

Everyone keeps on saying I'm crazy, but I'm not. I just want to be alone, away from the world and not talk to anyone. The therapist came and tried talking to me but I just stared at her, I have nothing to say. Why won't people understand? I just want to be alone! I don't need no therapy. Nothing is wrong with me, I just want to be alone and wallow in self-pity.

"I will come again tomorrow but currently there is no progress. She refuses to talk"

"Please do. I also have tried talking to her but she just said she wants to be alone. What do you think could be the diagnosis?" Depression? "

"It's too early to tell. Let me leave, I will come back tomorrow".

Doc: Nontando we are trying to help you here.

I don't need their help.

Nontando: I don't need help!!! I JUST WANT TO BE ALONE!!! WHY WON'T YOU LEAVE ME ALONE!?!! LEAVE ME ALONE!!!! I took off the drips and pipes or whatever they are called connected to me screaming.

Doc:Calm down Nontando.

He grabbed my arm and injected me with something, I saw the room spinning and he was becoming blurry.

Doc:Sleep. His voice was distorted. I fell back on the bed feeling light-headed... . Bonga parks outside Nkanyezi's house and waits for Noma to come out. She appeared wearing a long dress showing off her cleavage, she is beautiful in his eyes. She doesn't get people who say she hides her face with make up, he knows she has acne but he doesn't care.

Noma:Hi.

She says as she enters the car.

Bonga: Hey. How are you?

Noma: I am fine. You?

Bonga: I'm not fine.

Noma: Why? What's wrong?

Bonga: I'm sick.

Noma:Went to the doctor?

Bonga:No, I'm lovesick. I miss you Noma. I'm sorry for cheating on you, Zozo was a mistake. I will never do it again. Please come back home.

come back home. Noma:You hurt me Bonga. I was starting to trust you and you cheated with the maid. Couldn't you at least find someone else!? Bonga:I was wrong, I know. Please forgive me. I love you, I really do.

Noma: So where is Zozo?

Bonga:She left. I told her to leave. Please come back.

Noma looked at him

he looked sincere. Maybe she should just forget about Nkosenye and focus on the man in front of her.

Noma: Okay I will come back, but if you do it again I will leave and never come back.

Bonga smiled and leaned over to kiss her. He will change and be the right man for her. He can't lose her again.

Nqobile:We can't keep on sneaking around like this.

Smanga: I'm sorry, it's just that I can't help myself. I can't stay away from you. Nqobile:Is having sex even allowed while we are still mourning? Smanga:I don't know and I don't care mama. Nqobile:Me and my brother have to go back home tomorrow Smanga:When will I see you again?

Smanga: When will I see you again?

Ngobile: I don't know but we will make a plan. Lwando watches me like a hawk when I'm at home.

Smanga: Is it fair though? You are 27 years old and he's treating you like you are 15.

Ngobile:Lwando is over-protective Smanga. Since we were young, he has somehow played the mother role in my life. He always feel the need to protect me, but I will speak with him don't worry.

Smanga: Please do because I see a future with you.

Ngobile: Really?

Smanga:Yes really.

Nqobile: Please don't break my heart.

Smanga: I wouldn't do that, trust me. I love you.

He stared right into her eyes and she did the same. She touched NOVELSGURU.CON his cheek.

Ngobile: I love you.

LWANDO

I have to go back, responsibilities await me back at home. We have to do the final preparations for my ordaining as the King. I hope there won't be any more problems now, I'm tired. I just want to enjoy ruling with peace. But you can never know, this is life. There is always drama lurking around.

Nkosenye: You are leaving?

Lwando:Yes. Will you be there when they announce me as King?

Nkosenye:Of course, I will be there.

Lwando: Thank you.

Nkosenye: Lwando.

Lwando:Yes?

Nkosenye:I...uhm...

I looked at him quizzically wondering what he has to say.

Nkosenye: Uhambe kahle(Travel safe).

/ELSGURU.COM I nodded and continued packing my clothes. Right now I just need good pussy to fuck, confusing I know, but I just need pussy. Maybe even a three some. We will resume me & Nkosenye having a moment some other time, now is not the time for that.

I turned back and he was still standing there looking at me. I looked down at his pants and his boner was visible. I chuckled, this one doesn't know what he wants.

Lwando:Want me to fix that?

I pointed at his bulge.

Nkosenye: Ayy no... I will be fine.

Lwando: If you say so...

He abruptly left the room and I laughed...

Nkosenye quickly went to his room to try and get rid of his boner with his hands. He can't believe a sight of Lwando just made him horny like that. At that moment, he just wished to grab him and have him balls deep on him.

He doesn't know how to explain this, he had thought he has forgotten about it but old feelings just awakened and he doesn't like it even one bit. He is not gay, he convinces himself. This is just a phase, it will pass soon. He decides to call Sonto so that they can talk. He is now ready

to hear her out.

Sonto: Nkosenye, hi.

Nkosenye:Hi, why didn't you say goodbye?

Sonto: I'm sorry. I left in a hurry.

Nkosenye:Where are you now?

Sonto: I'm still in Durban.

Nkosenye: Okay, can we talk then? That's if you still want to talk.

Sonto: Yes please. I will be here for a while, tell me when you are this side.

Nkosenye:Okay I will tell you.

He hanged up and scrolled through his phone gallery. Looking at the pictures of Sonto he had taken without her noticing. He looked at the one where she was fixing her hair, her hands raised up and her nipples showing clearly through the vest she was wearing. He wondered how it would feel to fuck her, her screaming his name while his dick is deep inside of her.

He quickly exits gallery before his mind could be filled with any more thoughts. . . . To be continued....

A year later...

Nkosenye helps Asemahle gets inside the car. He drives with her driving to the pre-school. She is excited, finally she is going to school. She is holding her backpack tightly to her chest. Nkosenye looks at her and smiles at seeing how happy his children are.

Nkosenye:You are excited?

Asemahle: I am daddy. I am going to make friends.

She claps her hands in excitement but her smile quickly disappears.

Nkosenye: Hey what's wrong?

Asemahle: I'm going to miss Lindo.

Nkosenye: Don't worry he is going to join you next year.

He arrived at the pre-school and parked just outside the gate.

Nkosenye: Should I accompany you inside?

Asemahle:Yes.

He gets out of the car and she also gets out. He locks the car and holds her hand as they walk inside.

"You must be Asemahle Gumbi".

Asemahle smiles and nods her head.

Nkosenye:She is. I am just dropping her off.

"Oh okay, I am one of the teachers. School comes out at 13h30. Will you be the one fetching her or the mother?"

Nkosenye shifted uncomfortably.

Nkosenye:No I will fetch her, if not I will send my brother.

"Okay, come dear let's go inside."

Nkosenye crouches down and hugs his daughter.

Nkosenye: I will see you later princess. Behave.

Asemahle:Bye daddy. I love you.

Nkosenye: I love you too.

They walk away and he also turns back to his car going to his workplace. Luckily not much work is due today so he can focus on the other things.

A phone call comes through from the office phone and he answers it professionally.

Nkosenye: Nkosenye Gumbi speaking. How may I help you?

"Mr Gumbi Hi, you are speaking with Lora from EzAccounting firm. Mr. Gcabashe said to call you and inform you that they have reviewed your pitch & presentation, and they will invest in AL Numetric".

Nkosenye punched the air and screamed "Yes".

Nkosenye: Wow! Thank you thank you so much.

Lora: It's a pleasure. I told you, you will get it.

Lora: It's a pleasure. I told you, you will get it. She laughed softly. Nkosenye:I was nervous Lora, that was my first time pitching for investors. And nawe you are using a professional tone on me and I'm like damn I didn't get it. You almost killed me. Lora: I wanted to scare you a bit. Nkosenye:Pheww! At least that is out of the way now I can move forward.

move forward.

Lora: I'm so excited for you Nkosi.

Nkosenye: Me too. I will call you later then.

Lora:Okay then.

He dropped the call and smiled. Things are finally looking up. He decided to open his own accounting firm, it has been picking up slowly due to the lack of funds and staff. Now he can finally resign and focus on his company, he was lucky that his staff has

been patient with him throughout the year. He looks at the resignation letter and stands up going to the boss's office. He knocks and Mr. Mbatha shouts come in.

Mr Mbatha: Oh Nkosenye it's you. How can I help you?

He sits down and places the letter on the table.

Nkosenye: First of Sir, I would like to thank you for everything you have done for me. You believed in me and hired me even though I had no experience. I am resigning, not because I'm not happy with my job; but I opened my company a year ago and I've been really struggling with investors and capital. But I have a sponsor who is promising, I would now like to focus on AL Numetric.

MR. Mbatha looks at him in admiration, that's what made him hire Nkosenye in the first place. He is purpose driven and knows what he wants.

Mr Mbatha: Why didn't you tell me you were looking for investors?

Nkosenye: I didn't want to seem like I'm taking advantage Sir.

Mr. Mbatha: Nonsense. Listen, send me a proposal and I would look over it. This is an excellent move you made, you are going far I tell you. I'm happy for you.

Nkosenye: I thought you would throw insults or something.

Mr Mbatha laughs at him.

Mr Mbatha: You are one of the hardworking employees. You deserve this.

Nkosenye: Thank you so much Sir.

He steps out of his office feeling like a huge weight has been lifted off his shoulders.

He walks back to his office and decide to call Smanga to share He walks back to his office and decide to call smange to shor of the good news. He answers out of breath. Nkosenye:In this hot sun!? He chuckles. Smanga:What do you want? Nkosenye:We will talk later. Don't worry. Continue with what

you are doing.

Smanga:Futsek Nkosi!

Nkosenye laughs and hangs up.

SONTO

Ranger:So if we can just buy a bigger house it would be better.

Sonto: What's wrong with this house?

Ranger: It's not big enough. We are about to get married and probably have kids soon. So we need a bigger space.

Sonto: Yeah we are getting married.

I looked at the engagement ring and sighed. He proposed a month ago.

Ranger: I love you Sonto, I promise you I will give you the life **NOVELSGURU.C** you deserve.

```
Sonto: l love you too.
```

I replied.

Ranger: I have to dash somewhere, I will be back soon.

Sonto:Okay.

He changed into new clothes and sprayed cologne, he looked at himself in the mirror and grabbed his car keys and went out. Yazi I can't shake the feeling that Ranger is cheating on me. Yesterday

he came back smelling of a woman and when I asked him he gave me such a weak excuse; and somehow shifted it on me and said I'm starting to have insecurities. I haven't even told him that I'm pregnant, he is changing into this person I don't

know. And I'm scared, we have been together for a year. How could he do me like this? You know what? I am following him. I took my phone and tracked his phone using"Find my phone App". I went to my car and drove to the location with my heart thumping. It was a hotel, my heart beat rose up as my head got filled up with different scenarios. What would he be doing on a hotel? I slowly got out of the car with my knees wobbling. I

Note: I slowly because
locked it and went inside.
"Welcome to Star Bright Hotel. How may I assist you?"
The receptionist greeted with a wide smile.
Sonto:I am looking for Ranger Dlomo. He said to meet here.
She looked at me, almost not believing what I'm saying.
"Are you sure?because a woman has already went in, and she said she is here for him".

My stomach tightened into knots, I'm pretty sure my intestines are all over the place.

Sonto: You can call him if you want to confirm. I wouldn't drive all the way here just to lie.

She looked at me for a moment.

"Room 304D."

She gave me the directions and I thanked her and turned to walk to the room. I kept on pressing my hands together due to fear of what I will find inside. I already know, but my heart won't accept it. Can't believe he is cheating on me!

304D, there it is. I thought of knocking but the door was unlocked. So I let myself inside... It was silent. The only way to find what I'm looking for is to go to the bedroom. I looked for the bedroom and stood in front of it. It was closed, I pushed it and opened it a little. I was immediately welcomed by a loud and opened it a little. I was immediately welcomed by a loud moan.
"Ohhhh God.... Yes right there babyy!!!Ahhhhh".
I silently cried as my suspicions became confirmed.
I pushed the whole door and went inside and was shocked by

what I saw. So here is my fiancee having a threesome. He is laying on the bed facing up, one girl is seated on his face and he is eating her pussy like it's the last day on earth. Another one is riding him.

Sonto: Ranger!!

They quickly jumped up from the bed and he was shocked to see me. He hid his dick with his hands but it was no use. He was not even using a condom.

"Is she joining us daddy?", one of the sluts asked coming towards me and I gave her one hell of a slap that sent her on the floor.

Ranger: Baby..

Sonto: Why Ranger? Why? This is what you do to me!? After I abandoned my children for you!? You are not even wearing a condom!!

Ranger: Please calm down.. I can explain....

My chest kept moving up and down from the anger I felt. My stomach started to hurt and I touched it with my hands and winced in pain. He came towards me and tried to touch me buy I pushed him. Sonto:Leave me alone!!Arhhhhhh! I screamed again as the pain came multiplied this time.

Ranger:Baby are you okay!?

"She is bleeding", said one of the sluts.

I looked down at my legs and I was bleeding indeed.

Sonto: If I lose my baby ngenxa yobufebe bakho I swear on my mother's grave ngizokubulala ngalezi ezami izandla(I will kill you with my bare hands) Arhhhhh!! Take me to the hospital!!!!

He quickly wore his clothes and lifted me up but everything was becoming more and more blurry.

Smanga and Nqobile laying in bed naked, He brushes her big belly. He is excited for the little one coming, Nqobile getting pregnant wasn't planned but it just happened. But he is more than happy that he will have another child, Mpendulo would be a big brother now. He sighed sadly and Nqobile noticed. She brushed his dick.

Nqobile: Don't worry. He is at a better place. We will always love him.

Smanga:I still blame myself everyday for his death. If only I didn't take him, he would be alive.

He shook his head trying not to relive that moment.

Nqobile got on top of him with her big stomach.

Nqobile: It's okay baby. He knows it wasn't your fault, he loves you. He doesn't blame you. Please don't think like this.

Smanga: I hear you...

Nqobile:Good now fuck your wife.

Smanga:No way Nqobile I'm tired mina. I even knocked off early at work because you said you were horny.

Nqobile:Smanga you are denying me sex now?

She sniffed and Smanga laughed, he rolled her over on the bed and got on top of her. He slowly thrusted into her giving her slow, passionate strokes.

Ngobile: I... I love you....

Smanga: I love you...

He looked at her and she was sleeping already. He shook his head laughing and pulled out but she pulled him back.

head laughing and pulled out but she pulled him back.
She asked with her eyes closed.
Nqobile:What are you doing?
Smanga: I thought you were sleeping..
Nqobile:I am but don't pull out. I want to feel it inside while I sleeping.

Smanga: Ngobile you are abusing me.

She didn't answer. He sighed and laid on the side with his dick inside of her. Eventually he also fell asleep....

To be continued....

Later in the afternoon at the hospital, Sonto was given immediate help. Ranger is waiting to hear what is wrong. He is still stuck on what Sonto said. Could she have been pregnant? If so then why didn't she tell him? All of this would have been avoided. So this is partly her fault, and why was she even

avoided. So this is partly her fault, and why was she even following him? "Sonto Mngoma". Ranger rushed to the doctor who looked at him through his glasses. Doc:Are you family? Ranger: I'm her fiancee. I'm the one who brought her here. Is she okay?

Doc: Please follow me.

He followed him to Sonto's ward and she was sleeping peacefully.

Doc:She is okay but she almost had a miscarriage. You brought her just in time. The level of stress she has is not good for the baby. The first trimester is very delicate Sir. Please treat her well.

Ranger: I will. Thank you Doctor...

Doc: I will leave you with her but don't stay for too long.

He left.

Ranger held her hand and squeezed it softly.

Ranger: I'm sorry.. I wouldn't have forgiven myself if our baby died. I will do better my love, please forgive me. I'm sorry....

He sighed and sat down on the chair watching her sleep. NKOSENYE Nkosenye:So how was school? Asemahle:Ohhh daddy it was amazing.. Look this is us... She handed me a paper which had a drawing. I looked at it and it was Me, her and Lindo. I sighed looking at her.

Asemahle: Ms asked me why I didn't add my mother but I told her I don't have a mother.

Nkosenye:She will come back princess. Don't worry.

She just shrugged her shoulders and took the drawing and showed me other things they did. She is really excited about school.

Sonto just left, she said we were holding her back. I still don't understand, I talked to the kids about her and made them

understand that Sonto was their mother. They were so happy and for a few months they all got along, she really gave them the motherly love Noma didn't give them. But then, happiness is always short lived. Months back she got back with her boyfriend Ranger and she moved back to Cape Town. I heard she is getting married, when I asked her if she will visit the kids she just said and I quote "My boyfriend doesn't have children, so I think it is best if I also don't show up with garbage. They will just hold me back.", just imagine! Calling my kids garbage Now you see why I didn't want her Anywhere near them in the first place? I told her I would confuse them but I seemed like a bad guy; and here we are now. They were shattered when days passed without their mother coming to see them. I ran out of lies to tell them, Asemahle has completely disregarded her. I don't blame her, she is growing up and I'm sure she can sense that something is wrong, hence she didn't draw Sonto on her picture.

Life just keep on getting worse for me, I'm starting to feel like I'm cursed or something. Seemingly, everything I touch turns into dust. The only thing keeping me sane is my company & my children.

Lwando also got married to some girl three months ago, their wedding was so beautiful. I don't know how he did it, because

last I checked he said he loved me. Maybe he was just playing with me hey.

At least Smanga's life is getting back on track, him and Ngobile also tied the knot and they are expecting a child soon. Lwando obviously wasn't happy with his sister getting married but he had no choice than to accept it, Ngobile is an adult.

I stand up as my chest feels tightened, I breath in and out and answer my ringing phone. It's Smanga.

Nkosenye:Hello. Smanga:Bro sorry for not calling earlier, Nqobile has me by the throat. Nkosenye: That's what you get for impregnating her. Her hormones are really messing with her.

Smanga: Aahh but it's fine, I wouldn't have it any other way. love her.

You can feel the happiness from his voice

after Nontando I thought he wouldn't get into another relationship; but Ngo makes him happy. She has mended his broken heart.

Smanga: Anyway, what did you want to say?

Nkosenye:Oh, I finally got that investor and my old boss also promised to look me up.

Smanga: That's good, I told you that you would get it. But... You don't sound okay, what's wrong?

Nkosenye: Nothing. I am fine.

Smanga:You sure?

Nkosenye:100%

I really do not want to bother him with my issues, he is happy and I do not want to taint his happy bubble with my miserable, sad life.

Nkosenye: I'll talk to you later then.

I hung up and proceeded to the kitchen to drink water...

I browsed through my phone and looked at Sonto's phone number thoughtfully, I decided to call her...

"Hello", replies a man.

Nkosenye: I'm looking for Sonto.

"Ube uwubani wena uzofuna umfazi Wami(Who are you asking for my wife?", Aaargh I realised the voice. It's that stupid boyfriend of hers.

Nkosenye: Is Sonto available or not?

Ranger:No. She's not here.

He hanged up on me and I looked at my phone in disbelief. I went back to the lounge and Asemahle was no longer there, she must be playing with Lindo. These kids like playing. I went to check for them but what I heard made me stop and listen to what they are saying.

Asemahle: Don't worry. Daddy is our mother and father. Angeke aze asishiye njengo mama(She won't leave us like mom). Lindo:Ucabanga ukuthi akasithandi?(Do you think she doesn't love us?)

Asemahle: Daddy loves us.

She hugged her little brother and wiped his tears with the shirt she was wearing. I turned back to walk away but stopped, my tears falling uncontrollably. I would really be stupid if I allow Sonto back in their lives. Look how broken they are. I walked inside and held them in my arms.

Nkosenye:Daddy is here, I will never leave you. Ngiyowa ngivuka Nani(I will rise and fall with you). Ukujabula kwenu kuyikho konke kmina(Your happiness is everything to me).

Asemahle:See, I told you. Daddy loves us...

Lwando's wife, Sindi prepares lunch for her husband. She was lucky to score such a handsome and caring husband, she is prepared to do anything to make him happy..

She places the food in a tray and takes it to their bedroom, where he was. She gets in but he is nowhere to be seen. She places the food on the small table and looks at his phone on the bed. He probably went outside for a bit, Lwando never leaves without his phone. Temptation overwhelms her and she take the phone with her hands shaking. It is locked, she tries his name but the password is incorrect. She punches Nqobile's name and it opens. First thing she does is to go to his photos. She shakes her head in shock as she sees dick pics, and she knows it's not his dick because she knows it. She scrolls through and come across one that had Nkosenye, it was the both of them naked in bed with their dicks standing firm as ever. Tear threatened to come out at the revelation that her husband could be gay. She exits gallery and go to his WhatsApp. She types Nkosenye's name and go to the chat.

S→{Nkosenye: Can't believe you got married.}

SP {Lwando: I didn't have a choice. I don't love her, the council arranged her for me. You know my heart beats for you. Just that wena nje you are afraid to confess your feelings.

\$\Fig2\${Nkosenye: It's complicated Lwa. What will people say?}

↓ {Lwando: I don't care what people say, you should not care too}

Lwando had sent another message.

√ {Lwando: Can you send me your pic?}

\$\Fig2\${Nkosenye:What kind of picture?}

₩{Lwando:You know.}

A picture of Nkosenye's dick pic was sent next, it had veins popping and it was so big. Sindi swallows and send it to her phone, together with the picture where he was naked with Lwando. She quickly erased tabs and put the phone back where she found it. Lwando entered the room and his heart skipped bit looking at his phone. He rushed for it and paged through it but there was no evidence that someone touched it.

Sindi stood up.

Sindi: I brought you food.

She walked out of the room and closed the door.

To be continued....

SONTO

I was happy to hear the news that I didn't lose my baby. I don't know what I would have done honestly, I already abandoned two children because I was trying to impress Ranger, and I was stupid enough to listen to him. His dick must have drove me crazy for real. He enters and stands on the doorway, hands on his pockets. NOVELSGUR

Ranger: Why is Nkosenye still calling you?

Sonto: I don't know, my phone isn't with me. What did he want?

Ranger: I don't know, I hung up.

I kept quiet and the memory of what I saw in that hotel room came back. I won't cry for him, I am stronger than this. He came towards me and sat down at the chair, holding my hand.

Ranger: I'm sorry for what you saw yesterday.

Sonto: You are sorry because I found out. If I didn't find out, you wouldn't be apologizing because ngabe angazi lutho. So I am

your fool. I was stupid enough to leave my kids and believed the lies that you told me.

Ranger: I'm sorry Sonto. I love you so much, I got tempted. We should go to church so that they can pray for me. I didn't do it intentionally, the devil tempted me.

I looked at him and laughed. Ranger thinks I'm a child.

Sonto: Don't you dare lie against the Devil. You did this on your own, you knew what you were doing.

A three some even? Without a condom? Did you even think about me?

I shook my head as tears flowed. Ranger really outdid himself

Sonto:When I get discharged here, I am moving out of your house and the engagement is off. I won't marry a disgusting cheater. It's the nerve to go around cheating with that small dick.

He looked at me.

```
Ranger:What!?
```

Sonto:Leave me alone Ranger! Just leave.

Ranger:You are not leaving me Sonto. Get that into your head, you are still upset I get it; but you are not leaving me.

He walked out and I clicked my tongue, he thinks I'm joking. I am leaving his stupid ass.

Sindi looks at the pictures again and shakes her head. She calls her sister.

"Sindi how are you Sisi?"

Sindi:I am not well Dodo.

Dodo: Why? What's wrong?

Sindi: I think my husband is gay.

Dodo:Haybo Sindi why would you say that?

Sindi:Sisi I went through his phone and found so many dick pictures and his WhatsApp, he was chatting with his friend, confessing his love to him.

Dodo:Tjohh! So what are you going to do?

Sindi:I don't know Dodo. I am still confused, he doesn't even look gay. When we make love, he gives it to me good. I never suspected a thing.

Dodo:Why don't you confront him?

Sindi:No, not yet. What if he divorces me? Remember that this was an arranged marriage, so he doesn't care. I will come up with something.

Dodo:Okay but please be careful.

She said goodbye and dropped the call. She wiped her tears and gets into bed removing her clothes, Lwando is busy with some of the villagers outside. She browse through her phone and logs into Facebook. She creates a fake account and bites

Lwando enters after a while, she hears water running. He must be taking a shower. He came back when he was done with a towel wrapped around his waist. His dick clearly visible, she swallowed not understanding. Why would he choose to be gav? He is too handsome and has an amazing body. Lwando notices her looking and he licks his lips.

Lwando: Why are you looking at me like that?

He drops the towel, remaining completely naked.

Sindi:Urrhm... Nothing....

Lwando:Come.

She slowly got out of bed and went to him.

Lwando:Kneel.

NOVELSGURU.COM

She knelt in front of him

her face inches away from his dick.

Lwando:Suck it.

Sindi:I don't know how to..

Lwando: It's easy, like sucking a lollipop. Relax.

She really never gave head to anyone, she touched it with her soft hands and put it in her mouth.

Lwando:Play with it first...

Sindi:Huh...

Lwando took his dick and stroked it, pre-cum oozed out.

Lwando:Like this...

Sindi took it to her hands and did as he said. He cursed and groaned softly...

Lwando: It's hard now... Circle your mouth around the tip...

Sindi did as instructed...Her eyes innocently looking at her husband...

Lwando: That's good...Fuck... Now put it all in your mouth...

Sindi put it in her mouth but almost choked because of the size, and her mouth is small. She held it with one hand as she

blowed him, Lwando held her head and pushed it deeper in her throat....

Lwando:Shit... F.... Fuck Nkosi.....

Sindi winced, tears threatening....

Lwando increased the pace as he fucked her mouth until he couldn't it hold it anymore and he exploded in her mouth.

Lwando:Swallow it...

She swallowed but made a bitter face, it's definitely not meant for swallowing. Lwando shook his head emptying the remaining cum all over her breasts.

He picked her up and kissed her hungrily. He placed her on the bed and positioned her, ass up chest down.

Lwando:We are going to try something else okay?

Sindi:Okay.

She replied waiting for pleasure to kick in.

Lwando spanked her butt and positioned his dick to enter at her butthole. He put the tip in and stood still for a minute, allowing her to be comfortable. He pushed it in and Sindi jumped moving away from him. Lwando pulled her back and pushed in her butthole again. Sindi:Babe are you sure you are putting it in the right hole? It's painful...

Her voice shaking.

Lwando:Shhh relax. I would never hurt you...

She relaxed a bit but the pain shooted in her butthole again. She has never had anal sex before, she heard that it's how gay people have sex.

Lwando put his entire dick and moved slowly groaning.. it's just too perfect, the way he remembers Nkosenye.

He increased his pace, his eyes half closed from the pleasure is feeling..

```
Lwando:Ohh fuck...
```

Sindi moaned softly, pleasure starting to kick in. It was painful yes but nice in a kind of way.

Lwando pulled her hair as he thrusted faster behind her. The room filled with Sindi's screams and Lwando's groans.

Sindi:Ohh... Ahhh.. Lwando....

Lwando:Fuck... Babe...

He thrusted faster and faster, Sindi's legs started to vibrate and he turned her over and made her lie on the bed facing the ceiling. He entered her tight pussy and clenched his jaws, she was just too tight. He could almost feel that his dick is reaching all the right places. He fucked her harder and faster...

Sindi:Ahhh...

She touched her boobs, unable to control herself.

Lwando put her both legs over his shoulders and continued thrusting into her faster...

Lwando:Shit.... Sindi: Don't stop baby... Don't stop.... His dick slipped out, that's how wet she was. He put it back in and continued fucking her so deep.

He lifted her up and placed her upside down on the bed, her head on the floor and her body on the bed. He knelt on the bed and pushed his dick inside.

He moved up and down her heaven, giving her fast, deep strokes...

Lwando:Fuck....

Sindi:*Out of breath* Lwando I don't know... What is ha.. happening.... I wanna pee..

Lwando:Let it all out baby...

She didn't waste any second and squirted all over the bed, Lwando didn't stop, he fucked her through that faster.

Sindi gasped recollecting her breath, she doesn't know what that was but it felt good..

Lwando felt himself getting close and he pressed his weight against her and filled her up with his juices letting out a loud roar like an animal... He helped her get back up on the bed and made her lie on her chest. Her legs were still shaking..

Sindi: I can't feel my legs...

Lwando: That means I gave it to you good.

Sindi smiled, she truly is inexperienced when it comes to sex. She was not a virgin when she married Lwando but she was sort clueless. Lwando: Let's sleep... He pulled her closer and kissed her on the forehead...

To be continued...

A week later, Sonto was discharged and she is still staying with Ramger. He begged her to not leave and she fell for his lies again. He has been behaving though, maybe all hope isn't lost after all.

Ranger: When is your doctor's appointment?

Sonto:I haven't planned anything. But I will see a doctor may tomorrow. Ranger: Okay, I will go with you. Sonto:You? Ranger:Yes. That is my son you are carrying there. Sonto:What if it's a girl?

Ranger: That will be also fine, but I would love a son.

Sonto:Well we will know in a few months.

Ranger: Thank you for forgiving me.

Sonto: It's alright. You have learnt your lesson, I hope.

Ranger: I won't disappoint you. Now we have to fix the issue of negotiations. Have you called your family?

Sonto: I will inform my uncle to expect your family. When though?

Ranger: Maybe the following two weeks.

Sonto:So soon?

Ranger: I want to make you my wife officially.

Sonto: Okay I will tell them.

. . . MaNgwenya waits on the visitor's benches for Sandile. He comes out after a while with the warden. He sits in front of him and winces in pain.

MaNgwenya teared up looking at the state her son is in. His left eye was swollen, and his lips cracked. He looked nothing like the son she raised.

MaNgwenya: What are they doing to you my boy?

Sandile:Ma please don't cry. I can take this.

MaNgwenya: What if they kill you someday Sandile?

Sandile: They won't, please stop crying.

MaNgwenya: Your father needs to come up with a plan. It's not even half your sentence but already you are going through so much.

Sandile looked down, things are tough in prison. They are really bad, his bums hurt because of the multiple penetrations he receives a day from different dicks. He closes his eyes as he imagines the first day they assaulted him, they broke him.

Sandile: It's okay ma. I am paying for my crime. I killed Nozizwe brutally. I deserve to suffer.

MaNgwenya: But she is dead. You being here will not bring here back. I can't lose you Sandile.

He kept quiet not knowing what to say. He was sentenced to 25 years, his dad tried everything to destroy the evidence and eliminate witnesses. But Detective Ntanzi had a footage that showed clearly the events of that day, turns out Nozizwe had cameras in her place. By the time Ngwenya found out, it was too late and there was nothing he could have done.

The warden came to them to take Sandile back to his cell.

"Time is up".

MaNgwenya cried holding on to her bag. She watched as her son got cuffed like a dog and disappeared. She walked out and went to her car and drove back to the house. Finding her husband on the lounge. Ngwenya: How is he?

MaNgwenya: He is worse baba. I suspect they are sexually molesting him.

Ngwenya: What makes you say that?

MaNgwenya: I don't know but when he sat down, he winced. We need to get him out.

Ngwenya: How will we do that? Escaping is not an option. He

Ngwenya: How will we do that? Escaping is not an option. The will always be a fugitive. MaNgwenya: Something must be done though. I won't sit around while my son dies in prison. Ngwenya: MaNgwenya don't do anything. Leave it to me. MaNgwenya:No baba I have been leaving it to you for a year. It's time for me to take

action..

She went to the bedroom already calling someone..

Nkosenye is at AL Numetrics sorting out a few things. He calls a quick staff meeting and people gather around.

Nkosenye: I would like to thank you all for believing in me. I know things have been tough for a year, but I am happy to announce that we finally have potential investors.

The staff clapped hands and made whistle noises.

He briefed them more and everyone returned to their workplaces. He went to his office and sat down. His phone rang and it was Lora, he smiled. Funny how they have grown close these past few months.

Lora: Hey stranger..

Nkosenye:Hi Lolo..

Lora: How are things?

Nkosenye:They are going so well Lora. I can't believe this, but just can't shake the feeling that something will go wrong. My happiness is always short lived.

Lora: Nothing will go wrong Nkosi. It's probably just the nerves Just relax.

Nkosenye:Eish okay....

Lora:Tell you what... Let's meet up for drinks when I knock of at work.

Nkosenye: I would love that.

Lora: Great! See you then. I have to go.

She hung up and he thoughtfully went to the cellphone banking App to check his balance.

His eyes widened as he saw the R900 000. Almost close to a million, he sighed and transferred it into his private account. He

has been saving all these years and it's finally paying off. He won't touch the money for now, he didn't even want to use all of it for his company; rainy days are coming and he needs to be prepared at all costs. He looked at the time and it was almost after school for Asemahle. He packed his things and got ready to pick her up.

Noma throws her phone on the bed frustrated. That was probably the hundredth time she was calling Bonga but he isn't replying. He is cheating wherever he is, Bonga loves skirt too (much. She stands up and goes to the kitchen finding the maid VOVELSGURL cleaning. They found an elderly person, she didn't want the repeat of Zozo.

```
Noma: When did Bonga leave?
```

```
"I don't know mem."
```

Noma: You never saw him today?

"I did, in the morning. I was busy with laundry today so I didn't notice".

```
Noma:Okay. Thanks.
```

She went to the fridge and took ice cream, she took a spoon and dug in. Ice cream just knew how to calm her down. She went to the lounge to watch some TV with her bucket of ice cream.

She must have fallen asleep because she was woken up by someone making noise. She woke up and sat upright rubbing her eyes.

Noma:Bonga...

Bonga balanced by the walls making gibberish noise, holding a bottle of alcohol in his hand.

He staggered and fell on top of Noma.

He staggered and fell on top of Noma.

Noma:Bonga you are drunk? Since when do you drink?

She pushed him aside. He put his finger on top of her mouth.

Bonga:Shhhhh....

Noma:Bonga....

He drank his alcohol and threw the bottle on the floor....

Noma: What is wrong with you? Are you okay?

Noma: What is wrong with you? Are you okay?

Bonga: How.. can I be okay? My father killed my mother for riches... Wathwala ngaye....

Noma opened her eyes in suprise.

Bonga: I killed him... I burried him right in his house at the back.. He doesn't deserve to live....

Noma:Bonga...

Bonga: Then I dug him up and took out his internal organs... *He burped* I burnt his whole body with acid... Then I burried him again.... I burnt his house with his body on the ground....

Noma looked over at him and he was already snoring. She shook her head feeling stupid, here she thought he was cheating Kanti he was on a killing spree. As for his father, ayy she's not entirely surprised. That man has always looked shady..

With so much struggle, she lifted him to tue bedroom and took off his clothes and shoes and covered him with a blanket to

off his clothes and shoes and covered him with a blanket to keep him warm. She took her phone and went back to the lounge. She took the bottle and threw it on the bin as she dialled her father.

Ngwenya:Noma.

Noma: Hi dad You won't believe what happened.

Ngwenya:Talk to me.

Noma:Bonga says his father killed his mother for some cult voodoo shit.

Ngwenya:What!?

Noma: I'm telling you and he says he killed him and burried him. He even burnt his house.

Ngwenya: This is a joke Noma, no ways...

Noma: I'm serious...

Ngwenya: But the old man did good by dying. He was such a pain in the neck.

Noma: That's what I also said daddy. That man was pressuring us, if anything I'm glad he is dead. Anyway how is Sandile? I haven't went to see him in a while.

Ngwenya:Your mother said he is getting worse. She was upset and I fear she is planning something.

Noma: I hope whatever she is planning doesn't land her in jail

Ngwenya: I'll watch out for her. Don't worry.

Noma:Okay dad bye. Love you...

She hung up..

To be continued....

Lora and Nkosenye are seated at some restaurant, they decided to order food.

Nkosenye: I will bring some for my kids.

Lora smiled looking at him, he always has that genuine smile whenever he talks about his children.

Lora: You are such a good father...

Lora:You are such a good father... Nkosenye:My children are everything to me. They have already been abandoned twice.

Lora: What do you mean?

Nkosenye:Turns out my ex-wife wasn't the mother, she hired someone to be a surrogate or something. And nave she abandoned them months back to elope with her boyfriend. So I just don't trust any female around them anymore, and they are not stupid. They see what's going on. The other day I heard them asking each other whether their mother doesn't love them. That's why I do everything in my power to make sure that they are happy and they do not feel the void of not having a mother.

Lora: And you are a good father Nkosenye. Your face always lights up when you speak about them, as for their mothers it's their loss.... Are you okay though?

Nkosenye: Besides that, yes I'm fine. Why do you ask?

Lora: I don't know, but you don't look okay. You always seems tired, like you are tired of the world. You hardly smile, last time I heard your excitement was when you got the deal. But other than that, you are so quiet NKOSI. At HIST throught it only our friend in a three is more. Talk to me, I am your friend..
Nkosenye sighed, not knowing whether he should pour his feelings or not.
Lora: It's okay. You can talk to me.
Nkosenye: It's uhm... than that, you are so quiet Nkosi. At first I thought it's in your

Lora squeezed his hand in assurance.

Nkosenye: I am just tired Lora, my life has always been miserable. I try to put up a happy face but I fail miserably, I was bullied a lot when I was a kid. Because of my voice and my looks. That sent me to depression and many suicide attempts, my family tried everything to bring me back from that dark place, and when they did I was never the same. Yes I was better, but every now and then I had those thoughts of not feeling like I'm good enough. And when I got married to Noma,

things just got worse. That woman was abusing me emotionally, I know they say men don't cry but Lord knows how many tears I shed because of her vile words that cut through the heart. She didn't love me, she did as she pleased. She was cheating, and coming back home late. When I would ask her, she would blame my insecurities and remind me how ugly I am and how lucky I was to get a girl like her.

Finally I reached my breaking point and decided to divorce her it was hurting because I loved her so much. But I asked mysel what kind of love hurts like this? I ended things with her and I've never seen her for a while. And now, I just... I don't know but it wouldn't hurt to die now. The only thing driving me away from those thoughts are my children. But I just... I am tired Lora.. I am really tired... It's like my life was written on the blackboard, that I was meant to suffer. Even now, I am scared to fully celebrate getting that investor because I know, something will go wrong...

Lora kept quiet listening to him

he surely has a lot harboured inside.

Lora: I'm really sorry Nkosenye for what you have went through. Have you considered therapy?

Nkosenye:No.

Lora: You should try it, it helps. I also didn't have the perfect childhood, I was abused in every way you could think of at the hands of my own parents. They always said I was useless, stupid and that I would never amount to anything. I lived like that for years thinking I'm a waste on Earth. A friend of mine suggested I attend therapy. Trust me, at first I thought it was going nowhere because the therapist kept on wanting me to talk more about what happened.. but few months later I got better, I picked myself up told myself that I'm never allowing anyone to look down on me again. So you should also try it.

Nkosenye: Okay I will give it a try.

Lora:Thank you.

IOVELSGURU.C They finished up and paid the bill. Nkosenye asked for a take away and drove Lora to her flat.

Lora:Want to come inside?

Nkosenye:Yeah sure.

They got out of the car and headed inside.

Nkosenye:Nice place you got here.

Lora: I try... Want anything to drink?

Nkosenye:Water will be fine.

She hurried to the kitchen and poured water on a glass and gave it to him. He drank and placed the glass on the table.

Lora: I will be back. I need to change.

She disappeared in her room and came back minutes later wearing a simple dress that showed her nipples. She has small, round boobs. The dress was short, exposing her fresh thighs. Lora noticed he was looking and smiled. She tried pulling down the dress but Nkosenye stood up and stood in front of her. He pressed his body against her making her to feel his dick.

Nkosenye: Are you seducing me?

He whispered on her ear.

Lora: Is it working?

Nkosenye:Very.

A voice at the back of his mind spoke but he ignored it. His hands snaked inside her dress and found its way on her boobs. He cupped them with his hands playing with the nipples. Lora dropped down the dress, remaining completely naked. She pulled him towards her and smashed her lips against his.

Lora: I want you to make love to me and forget about your problems.

Nkosenye dropped down his pants to his ankles and his boxers. Lora gasped at how big his dick was, it will definitely destroy her. She stroked it with her hands while Nkosenye did his magic with his finger on her pussy. He took off his shirt and kicked the pants and boxers out of his legs.

He threw Lora on the couch and kissed her again, bothered of them breathing heavily. He directed his dick to her entrance.

Nkosenye: Condom?

Lora: I don't have them. But I am clean.

Lora: I don't have them. But I am clean. Nkosenye: Okay, I will pull out. He entered her and moved slowly. A picture of Lwando popped up on his head. He shook his head ignoring it and continued thrusting into her slowly..

Lora:Ohh.....

NONTANDO

"I am very proud of you my child. You have proven to me that you have really changed."

Nontando: Thank you for believing in me ma. I will never disappoint you again.

"I'm glad, now you need to go and apologize to Smanga. Remember you missed your son's funeral, you need to go to his grave and talk to him."

Nontando: I will. I am still angry at myself for how I let hate and bitterness consume me. Smanga will never forgive me.

"If he sees how changed you are, he will forgive you. Maybe you two can even get back together".

Nontando: I hope so. I realised that I love Smanga, he was my high-school sweetheart. I will go and see him tomorrow.

My mother left my room.

I need to fix things between me and Smanga, I am okay now. Doctors almost ruled me as Bipolar because of how crazy I was acting last year. But I was not crazy, I guess somehow I wanted quick ways to deal with the pain.

That therapist helped me, she never gave up. She kept on coming until I talked to her. She helped me realise my mistakes in this whole thing. And if you look at it, this whole drama started when I cheated.

I need to see Smanga and apologize, maybe there is some hope for us. I hope he is not seeing anyone else, my heart would be shattered. Bonga: My head hurts.

Noma: You were drunk last night. Here drink this.

She gave him a hangover remedy. He drank it but it was bitter.

Bonga: I don't remember anything. All I remember is....

His eyes moved to yesterday's events and he cursed under his His eyes moved to yesterday's events and he cursed under his breath. Bonga:Shit. Noma:What? Bonga:Did I say anything yesterday? About where I was? Noma:No. You passed out on the couch and I carried you to the

bed.

He sighed relieved that he didn't tell her what he did.

"Sir there are police officers looking for you on the lounge".

Bonga swallowed getting nervous. Could they know? But he covered his tracks perfectly well.

He and Noma went to the lounge and greeted the officers.

"We are sorry to barge in but we bring bad news".

Bonga looked at Noma with his heart beating uncontrollably.

"This morning we received a phone call that a house was on fire. It was your father's house, we were too late. When the fire department arrived, everything was in ashes. But we didn't find any body.."

Bonga: Officers what are you saying exactly?

"One of the forensic people found a finger which was burnt beyond recognition. I'm sorry but it seema like your father died on that fire. But we will do further tests on that finger, to assure that it's him."

Noma pretended to act surprised.

/ELSGURU.(Bonga: Thank you for informing us. Please do those tests so I can be assured it's my father.

Noma looked at him in awe, he sure is a good actor. Look how sad he is pretending to be..

The officers left and Bonga went outside to make a phone call.

Bonga:Eita! I have a job for you..

Lwando has been sending messages to Nkosenye but he is not replying, he is also not taking his calls. He wondered what the issue could be. He placed his phone on the side and went to the kitchen. Sindi sneaked in and opened the phone. She went to the chats of him and Nkosenye.

↓ Solution State Sta

↓ Lwando: Are you ignoring me?
}

Sa{Lwando: Are you ignoring me?}
Sa{Lwando: Nkosi}
She shook her head and copied Nkosenye's number to her phone. She heard footsteps approaching and she quickly placed the phone where she found it and hurried out of the room. Lwando returned and took his phone.
After a while, Ndoni entered the room looking so angry..
Ndoni: What did you do to my mother and sister Lwando?

Ndoni: What did you do to my mother and sister Lwando?

Lwando: What do you mean?

Ndoni: They have been missing for a year and word has it, they were last seen with you.

Lwando smirked.

Lwando: What is it exactly that you want to hear dear sister?

Ndoni: You did something to them. I know.

Lwando:You are right. I killed them, they were becoming pests in my life and I killed them like animals. I do not even regret it.

Ndoni:I hate you!!!!

She shouted at the top of her lungs and Lwando laughed not bothered at all.

Ndoni wiped her tears and went outside to her car.

She listened to the recording..

{I killed them, they were becoming pests in my life and I killed
them like animals. I do not even regret it}.
She smiled saving the recording and drove out.
.
To be continued....

SMANGA

I had to apply for leave at work, luckily it was approved. Ngobile is due to give birth any time and I must be with her at all costs. I stand behind her and brush her stomach. The baby kicks, like she/he is feeling my hands. We want to find out the gender on the day of delivery. Nqobile:She loves you. Smanga:Why are you saying her? Nqobile: I would love a daughter, but if it's a boy it's also fine I kissed her neck and she giggled. She says neck kisses are

ticklish.

Smanga: I love you so much Ngo.

Ngobile: I know babe, I love you too.

I turned her around and kisses her. We were disturbed by a knock on the door.

Ngobile:Damn! Who is that!? I will get it.

She went to answer the door and I continued chopping the onions she was chopping.

She came back after a while with someone. I instantly became annoyed.

Smanga: What the fuck are you doing here !?

Her eyes moved to Nqobile's stomach. Nqobile came to stand besides me and held on to my arm.

Nontando: I'm sorry... I wanted to talk....

Smanga: About what!?

Nontando:Can we talk in private?

Ngobile looked at me.

Smanga: Whatever you want to say, you can say it in front of my wife.

She looked down.

Nontando: I just wanted to apologize for what I did. I am sorry, I shouldn't have cheated on you, and ran away with Mpendulo. I'm sorry for what I said, that Mpendulo deserved to die. I regret it, please forgive me. I love you so much Smanga, I ruined us. Please give us a chance again, I won't hurt you again. Please, I beg you...

NOVELSGURU.COM

Smanga: Nontando uyangihlanyela yazi. Didn't I tell you that I don't want to see you again!? The nerve to vomit the rubbish you just said!? What do you take me for? Do I look stupid!? Please leave!!!!

Ngobile held on tighter to my arm. I turned to her with a worried face.

Smanga: What's wrong?

Smanga: What's Wrong?
Nqobile: I think the baby is coming...
Her water broke and I panicked immediately.
Smanga:You see what you have done Nontando!!!! Get out!!
I pushed her out and hurried to Nqo. I took the bag from our room which had the baby's things. I helped inside the car.
Smanga:Are you okay? You feeling any pain?

Nqobile: It's just cramps for now.

I drove like a mad man to the hospital..

I helped her out of the car and noticed blood running down her legs.

Smanga:No...

I whispered, her eyes moved to her legs and she also shook her head.

Nqobile:Oh god! No. I can't lose my baby..

I lifted her up and carried her inside the hospital shouting for help. Nurses wheeled her away and I paced up and down...

•••••

•••••

It's been an hour and I can hear her screaming...I decide to go to the room and she is on the bed, her legs wide open and she is screaming. Her face has turned red already...

"Sir you are not supposed to be here", says the doctor...

Smanga: This is my wife, why is she screaming like this?

"It's not time yet."

Smanga: What do you mean it's not time yet? Look at her.

I went to Noobile and held her hand trying to calm her down.

Nqobile: I can't do this... Take it out...!!!

She screamed holding my hand tightly.

The doctor put his finger inside her and I felt some type of way hey. I'm the only one who has to do that.

"Okay the baby is here. I'm gonna need you to push. Push with all your strength."

She pushed while still holding me but nothing came out. The doctor slapped her thighs.

"Don't close your legs, you will suffocate the baby. Pushhh!!" Nqobile:I can't...

Smanga:You can do it baby... Push....

Nqobile:Arhhhhhh!!!!

She pushed and pushed harder and a tiny cry filled the room. The doctor took out the baby and told me to cut the umbilication cord. I did...

```
"It's a boy. Here hold him"
```

He wiped him with one of the blankets or whatever that was and gave him to me carefully.. I looked at him as he cried, with his eyes closed.. I did a mini breathing as Mpendulo's birth came through my mind. I went over to my wife who looked completely drained.

Smanga: It's a boy... Look...

I placed him carefully on her chest.

Nqobile:He is perfect..

Smanga: I know... Thank you for him.

She ran her hand on his body looking so proud. I took my phone and captured a few pictures..

A week later

Advertisement

Lwando was surprised to hear that there is a meeting called by the council. There is nothing he hates more than being summoned.

Sindi helped him wear his leopard cloth over his shoulders.

Lwando: Let's go.

They went to the throne room and found Ndoni with the elders. It surprised him to see other villagers. They stood up and bowed, showing respect for the King. Lwando sat on his Chair and Sindi sat down on the mat near him, her head bowed.

Lwando: Why am I being summoned like this?

His annoyance clearly visible from his tone.

Elder 1: It's your sister. She said she has something to tell us. Apologies my King for disturbing.

Lwando shifted his eyes to Ndoni who had a smirk on her face.

Lwando: What is it Ndoni?

She stood up.

Ndoni: I greet you all my elders. A week ago I discovered something about your king.

Elder 2: What are you talking about?

Ndoni: My mother and sister disappeared a year ago and no one knew where they were. Your king here never bothered himself with looking for them because he knew he killed them. ELSGURU.C

People gasped and whispered within themselves.

Elder 2: How dare you accuse the king of such !?

Ndoni: I have proof.

She took her phone and played the recording where Lwando confessed that he killed them. People gasped and clapped their hands in disbelief.

"Hawu! He killed them!?"

"I always knew this boy was not good".

Elder 1: My king is that true!?

Lwando kept quiet and looked at Ndoni, who kept on talking.

Ndoni:Now we can't have a king who is a killer, and isn't afraid to admit it. He needs to step down!!

The council nodded, agreeing with what Ndoni is saying.

Elder 3:She is right. He needs to step down immediately.

Sindi was also shocked, if Lwando can kill her stepmother and sister like they are nothing, how safe is she?

He stood up.

Lwando: Are you all done? If so then I'd like to get back inside.

Elder 1: You need to step down Lwando! We can't have a killer for a king. We already went through that with your father in his past.

Lwando:Is that how everyone feels? That I should step down SG

He raised his voice a bit.

The people nodded looking at each other.

Lwando: Well I'm sorry but that is not happening. Not now, not ever.

Ndoni:STOP BEING STUBBORN!!! STEP DOWN!!!

Lwando:WENA NDONI SHUT UP!!! JUST SHUT UP!!! I'M NOT STEPPING DOWN!! I'M NOT DOING THAT SHIT!! ANYONE WHO ISN'T COMFORTABLE WITH ME BEING KING IS FREE TO LEAVE!!! DON'T YOU DARE STEP ON MY TOES!!!!

Elder 1: If you refuse to step down, we will have to use force.

The elder summoned the guards and ordered them to remove Lwando from the throne chair. They went towards him shaking, they tried holding him but Lwando pushed them with force sending them to the ground.

Lwando:NIYANGIDAKELWA NONKE LA!!!(Y'all are shitting on me) YOU ALL DON'T SCARE ME!!! I CAN KILL ALL OF YOU RIGHT NOW!! RIGHT HERE! AND NO ONE CAN DO SHIT TO STOP ME.

People got scared immediately, Lwando sure had Menziwa's addressed and he is serious when he says he can kill them all.

He left and went inside with people still in shock about the revelation.

He came back after a while holding a gun and he shot the roof, people screamed as they ran out.. He kept on shooting the air with people running. Ndoni also ran but he caught up with her.

Lwando:Uhh uhh where do you think you are going sis? You and me are going to have a chat.

Nkosenye gets off the phone with Lora and sighs. Seems like she's catching feelings, but he is not there. He doesn't want a

relationship, he just wants to focus on himself and his business.

He passes by the store buying a few things for Smanga's new born.

"Nkosi", he knows that voice.

He turned to be met by Sonto who had a small bump. He laughed as he connected the pieces. What is she even doing in Durban?

URU.C

Nkosenye:Hi.

Sonto: Hey...I wanted to call you, so that we can talk.

Nkosenye: Sonto I do not have time for your games. Please, just get away from me before I get really angry. Weren't you the one who said we are going to hold you back? So there's nothing I have to talk to you about.

He got into his car and drove off, leaving Sonto standing still. She turned back with a tail between her legs and walked away.

To be continued....

Two weeks later...

NQOBILE

I was discharged from the hospital a week ago and I returned home with my baby. We named him Simphiwe . Smanga's ex scared me, I think that's why I panicked and my water broke, OVELSGUI but it's okay now because our boy is here.

Smanga: I'm going to the shops. Do you need anything?

Nqobile: Just some snacks.

He came to me and gave me a peck and walked to the door.

Ngobile: Aren't you going to say goodbye to your son?

He came to him and closed his eyes. He kissed him on the cheek and left. I brushed that off, because I don't want to think the worst about him.. His mother came over to help me with the baby since I know nothing. It's time like these that I wish my mother was still alive, I wonder how excited she would be by having a grandson.

Lwando said he will see us next week, there are things he is sorting out. Being King sure has a lot of responsibilities, I mean the council even arranged a wife for him. Could never be me, and that girl he married hhay she is not it. She is too skinny and her face nje buboqokile, I wonder if at her home they weren't feeding her; but I doubt that because she comes from a well-off family.. All I know is, she's not my brother's type. He could have chosen a better wife, but ke there's nothing we can say.

I take a couple of pictures of my son, I'm not going to post the but I want to capture every moment. I can't believe I'm a mother. I will protect him from this dangerous world. MaGumbi comes to my room and smiles, she is so sweet. I

MaGumbi comes to my room and smiles, she is so sweet. I thought she would be one of those monster-in law but she is too kind. She helped me and taught me everything about a new born.

```
MaGumbi:Makoti, ninjani?(How are you?)
```

Nqobile:Siyaphila ma, ngikhathele nje kuphela. U Simphiwe Kade ekhala(We are alright ma, I am just tired. Simphiwe has been crying).

MaGumbi:Did you feed him?

Nqobile:I did.

MaGumbi:All newborns are cry babies, you have been doing a good job so far. If his crying gets worse, then we would have to consult.

Old people and thinking everything is related to ancestors! But it's fine, because I grew up recognising ancestors, so I would have no problem with that if it ever comes to that. Simphiwe's crying is just normal.

Nqobile:*Laughing* Hhay ma maybe he just wanted to sleep. MaGumbi:Ayy okay... Where is Smanga? Nqobile:He went to the shops. MaGumbi:Oh okay, I will prepare dinner. You can rest. I thanked her, it's as if she knew how much I needed to sleep It's better I sleep now while Simphiwe is also sleeping.

Nkosenye:I want to launch it next month. Everything will be set by then.

Lora: That's good, and you should ask your old boss to invite his friends or business partners. Maybe they might be interested in investing in AL Numetrics. Nkosenye:You are right. It will also help me grow by learning from them. You are so smart.

Lora: Only the best for you.

Nkosenye: I wanted to ask you something.

Lora:Sure, what is it?

Nkosenye:Can you accompany me on the day of the launch? You know, be my partner and right by my side all day.

Lora jumped up and down excited.

Lora:Of course babe. I thought you would never ask.

Nkosenye: Thank you for agreeing.

Lora:Okay now I have to sort out my outfit.

Nkosenye grabbed her by her waist and kissed her.

Nkosenye:I got that covered, don't worry...

Lora: You are so sweet. I love you..

He shut her up with a kiss already placing her on his desk.

Lwando looks at the passed out Ndalo and sighs. He takes the bucket with water and pour it all over her body. She woke up gasping for air and looked around at her surroundings. She coughed

getting the water out.

Ndalo: Just kill me and get it over and done with. You had me locked up here for the whole two weeks without food or water. What if I died? That's what you wanted?

She asked with an already breaking voice. She wished she had just minded her business and carried on with her life. She has a daughter for heaven's sake. Lwando told her what her mother and sister were planning and she felt like an idiot and embarrassed. She humiliated Lwando in front of the council and the villagers. What if after this they scheme behind his back to remove him from the throne?

Lwando pushed the plate he was carrying towards her. She quickly dug in eating with her hands, the spoon was going to delay her.

Ndalo: Thank you.

Lwando:I don't hate you Ndalo, you are my sister and I would never kill you. You didn't do anything, Your mother & sister stepped on my nerves and wanted to kill me and my sister. What was I supposed to do? Sit back and watch them kill me? Judge me all you want, but I am not regretting my actions. You are free to leave anytime you want, and you can tell the whole village if you like. But just know that, my retaliation won't be nice next time.

You can come to the main house and take a bath and change into new clothes. This is still your home.

He walked out answering his ringing phone smiling.

Lwando:Hi.

Nkosenye:Hey, are you okay?

Lwando: I'm okay. How are you?

Nkosenye: I am good. I wanted to ask something from you.

Lwando:Okay?

Nkosenye: Next month I will be officially launching my company, AL Numetrics. I would love it if you would be there.

Lwando: Of course, I will be there.

```
Nkosenye:Thank you...
```

They kept quiet for a few seconds not saying anything.

Nkosenye:Okay uhmm... Goodbye...

He hung up and Lwando went inside and found Sindi in their bedroom, naked in bed and spreads her legs wide open..

Soon as she saw him, she stood up seductively and went towards him. She tried to touch his dick but Lwando stopped her.

Sindi: What's wrong?

Lwando:Not today babe. I am tired...

Sindi:But.... Lwando we hardly have sex. We only do when you feel like it. I am your wife and you can't deny me.

Lwando ignored her and went towards the bed and sat down fiddling through his phone.

Sindi sat on top of him and tried touching his dick but Lwand pushed her gently on the bed annoyed.

Lwando:Yooo hhay, I am not in the mood Sindi. Sex should be something we both agree on, and I'm telling you that I'm tired You saw the work I was doing today.

Sindi: I'm sorry...

MaNgwenya steps out of the car looking around if no one can see her. She gets inside the building and go straight to the room he is in. She finds him deep in his work and close the door behind her. He looks up.

"Who are you? And who let you in here?"

MaNgwenya reaches for her bag and takes an envelope and push it to him. Sceptical, he opens the envelope and is met by pictures of him; pictures that could be the end of his career and he would lose his family.

"What is this?"

MaNgwenya:You see those pictures, I have plenty of them placed in different locations. Now if you don't want them to be accidentally published online, you are going to review Sandile Ngwenya's case and rule him not guilty. How you do it is really none of my business.. I'm giving you only two months...

She clicked her heels and went out leaving him feeling the heat. He loosened his tie and stands up.

This is a mess!

```
Smanga comes home very late, he parks his car at the garage
and goes inside. He passes by the kitchen to get something to
```

eat. He found food on the microwave, he heated it and ate quickly. He washed his plate after he was done and drank water.. He moved on to the bedroom, the lights were off. Ngobile is probably sleeping. He gets in and finds Simphiwe's cot on the room. He walks over to him and he is sleeping so peacefully, he swallows with his lips shivering. He reminds him so much of Mpendulo, why does he get to live when his son died? What if Mpendulo feels replaced wherever he is?

died? What if Mpendulo feels replaced wherever he is? "Smanga is that you?", asks Nqobile in her sleep. He quickly takes off his clothes and joins her on the bed, wrapping his arms around her. Nqobile:Where have you been? Smanga:Shhh, let's sleep my love.... He pulled her more closer to him and closed his eyes, waiting

for sleep to overcome him.

To be continued.....

Nontando: I haven't heard from him for a week.

Mom: If he is married Nontando then I think you should leave him alone, it's clear he has moved on.

Nontando:But I love him mama.

Mom: I know my baby I know; but there's nothing you can do now. You hurt him, so you should let him be happy even if hes

not receiving that happiness from you. Nontando:I can't Mom. I love him. Mom: He has moved on Nontando. Leave him. Nontando cried on her mother's lap. It's painful to accept that Smanga has moved on Smanga has moved on.

Nontando: I have to get him back, I'm willing to do anything.

Mom: Nontando please don't talk like that. I don't want you to become the bitter ex-girlfriend, because that would just be the beginning of being evil. Just let it be, you will find another man who will love you.

Nkosenye: The red carpet should start all the way from the gate up until on the entrance, where people will be taken pictures of.

"Okay Sir, I can sort that out. Anything else?"

Nkosenye: I think everything is sorted now. What could I be missing?

"Everything will work out Sir. Relax..."

Nkosenye: Okay... Thank you....

SGURU.COM The colleague left his office and Nkosenye ticked off the red carpet from his to-do-list. He is counting days from the launch.... Only a week is left now, days go by quickly. Everyone RSVP'D, including big shots business men. He hopes he scores more than one investor, that could be a big break for him.

Lora enters his office looking so beautiful, she just did her hair and she looks like a goddess. She is definitely someone he wants to settle down with. He stands up and hugs her.

Nkosenye:You look beautiful.

Lora: Thank you. I want to give off a good impression as your partner.

Nkosenye: And you will.

Lora: You are not going to let me see my dress?

She fished around. He laughed at her, she has been asking for days what dress he bought her.

Nkosenye:No. You're going to see it on the day of the launch.

Lora:What if I don't like it?

Nkosenye:You will love it. I promise you.

Lora: Okay fine...

He pulled her cheeks and she laughed.

Nkosenye: Don't get angry babe hau.

Lora: Sorry! I'm just wondering what kind of dress it is, but I trust you...

Nkosenye: What do you have there?

Lora:Oh I've even forgotten...

She took out a takeaway from the bags she was carrying and gave it to him.

Lora: I bought you food. I was gonna eat it but it smelt funny, I felt like throwing up.

Nkosenye took the food but it seemed normal to him, he took a spoon to his mouth and it tasted just fine.

Nkosenye: There's nothing wrong with it...

Lora: Hay I don't know because even now it smells like oil mixed eggs and petrol.

Nkosenye looked at her with his eyebrow raised.

Nkosenye: Okay let's just throw it out.

He threw it on the bin just outside his office.

. Sindi is alone at the house, her husband is always busy. And she's not working, so she gets bored and lonely during the day. She usually passes time by chatting with her sister but she is offline today. She decides to cook up a storm, just to take her mind off thinking too much. This is definitely not how she had imagined getting married would be like, it would be better if she is at least getting pregnant but how? They hardly have sex, Lwando only initiates it when he is in a mood; and he always wants to start with anal. Which is painful, she farts like nobody's business. She has tried talking to him but he either ignores her or pretend that he hears what she is saying.

She is busy cooking with her eyes glossy, she can feel that her tears are threatening to come out. But she doesn't want to cry.

A knock comes to her rescue, she wipes her hands with a cloth and hurries to answer the door. She finds a delivery guy. They exchange greetings.

"I am here to deliver this, for Lwanduthando Mlambo. Is he available?"

Sindi:No, he is not home; but I am his wife. I can take it on his behalf.

"Okay, please sign here ma'am."

He gives her the clipboard and she signs. He gives her the tightly sealed box and leaves. Sindi wonders what's in the box she takes it to the lounge and sits down on the couch. She is tempted to open it, she hurries to take the scissors and cut it open. She reaches inside and finds a suit cover. She unzips it and an expensive

Advertisement

beautiful suit appears. She wonders how much it costed, she looked at the sizes and they are Lwando's exact size. She shakes her head and puts it back inside carefully before she can damage it. Something catches her attention while putting it back inside, it was a note. She takes it and read.

{Sorry for the box, I didn't want your wife to suspect anything. I bought you this suit so that you can wear it on the day of the launch. I hope you love it.

Love

Nkosenye}

≥0S Sindi feels the whole room spinning, what is it with this Nkosenye and her husband? She quickly takes a picture of the suit and the note. She puts everything back and seals it back. She places the box on the table and calls her sister. Dodo:Nana I'm at work.. Sindi just cries feeling so much pain. How can she still love him

so much even after this? What kind of love is this?

Dodo:Sindi why are you crying? What is going on?

Sindi:He is cheating sis.

Dodo:Wait... Let me move to a quiet place.

She heard shifting.

Dodo:Okay it's fine now. What were you saying?

Sindi:Lwando, he is cheating.. his boyfriend or whatever just delivered a suit for him on a box with a note.

Dodo:What!?

Sindi: It's true. I feel like I'm losing my husband sis. I don't know what to do.

Dodo:But nana you should ask him about this. You need to confront him.

Sindi: I am scared. What if he gets angry at me?

Dodo:Then you will know where you stand. It doesn't look like he loves you, let alone respect you. If he is gay then he really wasting your time. You need to get out of that marriage while it's still early otherwise he is just stringing you along. What if he wakes up someday and decides he wants to be with his friend? He will divorce you and you will be more than heartbroken, it's better to get out now. I don't know why people won't just come out about their sexuality, it's 2022. There's nothing wrong with being gay. The problem start when a person lies and deceive you, like he is doing. He is stringing you along in his web of deceit. Leave him nana, it's not worth it.

Sindi:I love him....

Dodo:So what? You will learn to unlove him. You deserve someone better than him, who will be transparent with you...

Sindi:Dodo you don't understand... I love him. He is the first person to make me feel like this, all my exes always left me because they said I was boring in bed or too skinny; but not even once have I heard Lwando saying all those things. It's this friend of his that's a bad influence, if he can just step away. My husband would come back to me.

Dodo:I really don't know what to say to you anyway nana. Do as you please, but don't get hurt in the process. Bye.

She hung up and Sindi sighed wiping her tears. She sent a tex to someone.. .

Nqobile is at the kitchen making something to eat for Smanga She passes by the fridge and catches a glimpse of her body, she frowns looking at how big she is. She had a flat stomach but now she has a rolled up stomach, her anxiety kicks in and she can't help but think if Smanga will cheat on her now. It has become almost a norm for baby daddies to cheat after the woman gives birth. Already Smanga is acting weird, but she would really be hurt and disappointed if he were to cheat. She lowers the shirt she is wearing and continue with what she was doing. "Babyyyyy", Smanga shouting for her.

She follows his voice and finds him standing over the crying Simphiwe. She picks him up and try to calm him down.

Ngobile: Why were you not picking him up?

Smanga: just came now.

Ngobile looked at him with squinted eyes.

Nqobile:Well here, hold him. I am still cooking that side.. Smanga moved back. Smanga:Uh... I am still busy with some work on my study... He quickly left and Nqobile shook her head not wanting to get into it.

LWANDO

What a long day! I have been standing all day, overseeing everything happening. People of this village are lucky to have a king like me, I am in the process of building a clinic and some few businesses. My father was a hard man, he completely refused when I came up with that. He said it's every man for

himself, he won't feed people. They should work. Hhay he ruled with an iron fist, he definitely was not the people's favourite. I don't know how many murder attempts he survived, they really wanted him gone..

Soon as I enter at the main house, I am welcomed by an aroma coming from the kitchen. She must be cooking. I go to her and she is cooking indeed. I stand behind her and kiss her neck.

Lwando:Hi.

Sindi:How are you?

Lwando: I am fine. How was your day?

Sindi: It was alright. You have a package. It's on the lounge.

Lwando:Oh?

Sindi:Yes.

Lwando: I will check it out. What are you cooking? I am so hungry...

Sindi:It will be ready in a few.

I went to the lounge to see the package. I just see a box, I open it and a smile forms in my face when I see a suit from Nkosenye. So thoughtful and sneaky of him... I am definitely going to rock this.

"What is it?", Sindi frightens me. I shove the note inside my pockets.

Lwando: It's a suit I ordered online that I'm going to wear at Nkosenye's launch.

Sindi: It comes in a box?

Lwando:l guess so.
Sindi:Can I go with you to the launch?
I cleared my throat uncomfortably. I can't take her with me.
Lwando: It's not possible babe, tickets were issued a while ago
It's short notice.
I lied.
Sindi:Okay...

Sindi:Okay...

She went back to the kitchen.. I sighed in relief that she let it go. Now I need to pack my bags and go to Durban...

To be continued....

I'm at work, being a receptionist is really not that much but at least I'm earning an income. The days are moving slow, I just wish it was the launch already. I'll also get to see my dress, Nkosenye says it's a suprise... Me and Nkosenye sort of just happened, I'm the one who pushed for things to happen. He was scared and didn't want to get into any relationship and I 📷 get where he is coming from. But I told him to just relax and we'll go with the flow. I see a future with him, he is everything a woman need. He has a stable job, about to open his company and he knows how to show affection. And his sex game is sooo good, it's like he went to school for it. It's just the anal sex that bothers me, not that I mind but it's something I never did or thought I'd ever do. That's what I love him, he introduces me to new things. I was so happy when he asked me to be his partner on the day of the launch. I will not break his heart like his exes, I will give him the love he deserves. I won't be the reason he is heartbroken again, no I will be the woman he has always dreamt of. He deserves that much.

A colleague of mine stands over the desk I'm working from and her cologne hit my nostrils. I put a hand over my mouth feeling like vomiting. I looked at her and she looked offended.

Lora: I'm sorry, I don't know what's wrong. Your cologne smells funny today...

She looks at me and smiles.. What?

"Ohhhhh"

She says that ohhhh dragging it.

URU.COM She leans over to me and I couldn't control my actions. I just ran to the bathroom and knelt on the toilet seat, vomiting..

NOVELSG She followed me and brushed my back. I stood up and rinsed my mouth.

Lora: I'm sorry, I don't know what's happening with me.

"You are pregnant!"

Lora:What!?

"Oh come on Lora. The vomiting, and my cologne smelling funny to you. When was the last time you went on your periods?"

I try to think but I really don't remember.

Lora: I don't remember but I'm not pregnant. I'm sure it's just a stomach bug or something.

A child is really not part of my plans.

"I will be back"

She left and came back minutes later carrying a plastic. She took out two pregnancy tests.

"Here, let's do the test to confirm"

Lora: Where did you get them so fast?

"In my office. Me and my husband are trying for a baby, so I test almost everyday".

I nodded and she told me what to do. Now we are waiting for the results.

She picked the both of them and looked at them as she smiled.

Lora: What does it say?

"Oh my god! You are pregnant!"

She jumped to me excited. I just became numb. What if Nkosenye doesn't accept this child? It's too early for me to be pregnant. I can't allow this.

Lora: I want to do an abortion.

SMANGA

I don't know what's wrong with me. Everytime when I look at Simphiwe, a picture of Mpendulo flashes on my mind and I develop this hate I don't know where it comes from. I just wish I can just stuff him down with a pillow, especially when he is crying. His cries are annoying to my ears. Even now he is crying, Nqobile and mom went out. I don't know what to do so I just look at him. He continues crying and I just wish I can toss him around the room. I pick him up and he stops crying immediately. I sigh placing him back on the bed but he cries again. Oh lord! I just lost it and tossed him roughly on the bed and he burst out crying so loud. I just took my car keys and went to my car scratching my head. I drove away....

NKOSENYE

Asemahle:So daddy will we come to the lunch?

I laughed at her.

Nkosenye: It's launch Ase not lunch.

Both her and Lindo giggled.

Lindo:Lonchhhh

Nkosenye: Hay you are pronouncing another thing ke wena.

Lindo:Pro....pro....

Ase laughed at him and I joined her. He was trying to say "pronouncing".

Lindo:Kncono ngoba Nami ngonyaka ozayo ngiya eskoleni(It better because I'm also going to school next year).

Asemahle: You will love it. I have friends now. I am the smarter in class. Nkosenye: Really? Asemahle:Yes daddy. The teacher always say that and give me

stars on my homework.

Nkosenye: That's good work my girl.

Lindo: So daddy... Siyaya kwi lonchhh(Are we going to the launch?)

Nkosenye:No.

Asemahle:Why?

Nkosenye: Children are not allowed, but there will be a live stream.

Asemahle: What's a live stream?

Nkosenye: You will be watching me on your tablets. I will ask MaNzuza to help you, so you can see everything.

Asemahle:Whuuu I will tell my friends that my daddy has a company....

I laughed at her and spent some more time with them until they fell asleep. I tucked them in and kissed them goodnight.

I switched off the lights on their room and went to my room. looked at my phone and I had a missed call from Lora. I smiled calling her back.

Lora:Babe, why weren't you answering?

Nkosenye: I'm sorry, I was tucking in the kids. What's up?

Lora: I have something to tell you. I don't know how you are going to react to it.

Nkosenye: Okay what is that?

I was starting to get nervous thinking she is breaking up with me. She can't do that to me!

Lora: I can't say it over the phone.

Nkosenye: Why don't you come over then?

Lora: Are you sure?

Nkosenye:Yes

Advertisement

I will send you the address.

Lora:Okay I'm coming....

I hung up and quickly sent her the location..... After an hour she was here. I opened up for her and she ran to my arms. We got inside and went to my bedroom.

Nkosenye: Okay what's going on babe? You don't look okay. Lora:I need to tell you something. Nkosenye:Are you breaking up with me? Lora:No no no. It's not about that.... I have no easy way to say this.... But I'm pregnant... Please know I am not trying to trap you with a baby or something like that. I didn't plan this, I can do an abortion if you don't want anything to do with it.

I hugged her and kept quiet for a while.

Lora: Please say something.

Nkosenye: Are you okay now?

Lora:Yes.

I wiped her tears and made her face me.

Nkosenye: I know you are not trapping me babe. You are not the one who made yourself pregnant, we both made that baby and I'm not going to run away from my responsibilities. We are going to raise him/her the both of us. I love you Lora.

She sighed relieved.

Lora: I was so scared, I thought you would say you don't want anything to do with me anymore.

Nkosenye: I would never do that. I'm not that type of guy.

Lora: I know, I'm sorry.

Nkosenye: It's okay. Do you need anything to eat?

Lora: I do actually. I haven't eaten the whole day because of stress.

Nkosenye:You are starving my child Lora.

She giggled and we stood up walking to the kitchen. I warmed up the food we had for dinner and fed her.

Lora: You don't need to feed me.

Nkosenye:I want to, now open your mouth.

SONTO

Me and Ranger moved back to Durban, he was the one who suggested it and I agreed because I still want to fix things with Nkosenye so that he can let me see the kids. But I doubt that will happen anytime soon, he was so angry and hurt that day I met him at the stores. My pregnancy is starting to show, I am four months pregnant so it's not that big yet; I guess my baby likes to hide. Because when I discovered I was pregnant, the doctor said I was already three months pregnant.

I am not working, Ranger said it's not safe for me to work while pregnant. He said I should relax and enjoy our pregnancy, he will take care of us. And he is doing exactly that, although sometimes I fear that he will cheat again but he hasn't been doing anything as of yet. Or he is really good at hiding it.

We are living at my old house while the new one is being built. I wanted us to buy a house but he refused, he said he'd rather build it. There was no changing his mind.

Anyway, I have a visitor today. My old colleague who is also a friend. She is from one of those wealthy families. She said she is on her way. I hear a hoot from outside and I assume it's her. I

drag myself up from the couch and go outside. She was standing next to her car, looking so flipping hot! She came to me and gave me a hug. I pulled her inside and brought her something to drink.

Sonto: I thought you were kidding when you said you wanted to come over.

She laughed sipping the juice.

Lihle: I don't play with serious things. So how are you Sonto?

Sonto: I am fine.

Lihle:Where is your husband?

Sonto: He went out. I don't know where he is really.

Lihle:Mhhhh.

She continued sipping on her juice.

Sonto:So how is work?

Lihle:Oh you know, just the usual. Being CEO is tough on some days but at least I get to do what I like.

Must be nice, imagine her father just handed over the company to her.

I only knew the old CEO, who has retired.

Well this was so awkward, she kept on looking around. And our conversation isn't flowing. I heard a car pulling up outside and I sighed knowing it was Ranger. At least he is back, now she can leave. Because I can see that her eyes are wandering everywhere. My man entered the room holding his keys and phone on his hands. His eyes fell on Lihle and he stood still for a while until he moved over to me and gave me a kiss, and I mean a deep kiss. I tried to pull out but he just held me tighter. I moaned in between the kiss feeling hot. Lihle cleared her throat and I pulled out embarrassed. Ranger sat down next to me.

Sonto: Sorry. Babe, This is my friend, Lihle. Lihle, this is Ranger my husband.

Lihle fixed her blouse showing off her cleavage and held out her hand for a handshake.

Lihle:Nice to finally know you Ranger.

Ranger looked at her hand and didn't shake it back. I pinched him on the thigh and he winced a little, he shook her hand and Lihle smiled. What the hell is going on with these two!?

To be continued...

NQOBILE

Me and MaGumbi are from the mall, we were pampering ourselves. I needed this, ever since I have birth I rarely have time to take care of myself because I'm always busy with Simphiwe. We left him with Smanga.

Ngobile: I hope he didn't cry too much ma.

MaGumbi:Go check on him. I will unpack here.

SGURU.COM I went to the bedroom but as I went closer, I heard my baby crying; more like screaming hysterical. I rushed to the room and almost had a heart attack at the sight. He was literally on the edge of the bed, his head was hanging, only his body was left on the bed. I rushed to him and held him so tight to my chest. Oh my god! I almost died! He almost fell! And he is so tiny. His head is not that strong, he would have been seriously hurt.

I took out my breast and he sucked it on like his life depended on it. He had stopped crying now, his eyes were swollen from all the crying. After he was done, he closed his eyes sleeping. I went to his nursery room and put him on his cot. He was sleeping, so peaceful. I sat down on the chair watching him. I

am scared to leave him alone, how can Smanga do this to me? How can he leave our newborn all alone like this? His behaviour is worrying me.

MaGumbi:Makoti is he okay?

She asked as she entered the room.

Her eyes moved to Simphiwe's eyes which were swollen and red. She opened her mouth in shock.

red. She opened her mouth in shock. MaGumbi:Haybo! What happened to my grandson? Nqobile:I found him on the edge of the bed crying, he almost fell. If I didn't come right on time, we would be speaking a different tune right now. MaGumbi:Where is Smanga? Wasn't he supposed to be watching him?

Ngobile: I don't know and I don't care. Smanga doesn't want my baby, he doesn't touch him and he doesn't even want to look at him. Next time, he will kill him. I do not trust him around Simphiwe anymore. I don't know whether he is suspecting the paternity or not, but all I know is, he is his son. Maybe the reason why he is always crying is because he can sense that his father doesn't want him.

MaGumbi: Don't cry Makoti. I will speak with him. This boy is starting to act crazy.

LWANDO

So I just arrived in Durban and at my rented house. First, I need to see my nephew. Ngo sent me pictures, he is so adorable. Can't wait to hold him in my hands. I take a quick shower and wear a simple t-shirt and jeans. I was about to drive off when P received a call from Sindi. I sighed and answered her.

Lwando:Babe?

Sindi:Hey, have you arrived?

Lwando:Yes I just arrived. I'm going to see my sister.

Sindi:Okay... Lwando.

Lwando:Yes?

Sindi: love you.

Lwando: l love you too.

Sindi: Don't you have anything you want to tell me?

Lwando: Uhhh No. Where is this coming from?

Sindi:Okay, never mind. See you when you get back.

I hung up and drove to Ngo's house. I arrived and parked just outside. I went inside and knocked. Smanga's mother was the one to open, Ngo did say she's here to help her with the baby.

She let me in.

MaGumbi:Lwando kunjani mfana Wami?(Lwando how are you my boy?)

Lwando: Ngiyaphila ma, ninjani?(I am good ma, how are you?)

MaGumbi:Siyaphila nathi(I am well). You are here for your sister?

I nodded. MaGumbi:Okay, she is in the nursery room. Third room on your right.

I thanked her and went to the nursery. I found Ngo passed out on the chair. Simphiwe was on his cot making funny baby noises. I shook her a bit and she opened her eyes yawning.

Ngobile:Bro is that you?

Lwando: Yes. Why are you sleeping here?

Ngobile: I passed out. I was watching Simphiwe.

Lwando: Is he still crying a lot?

Ngobile: Sometimes.

Lwando:Can I hold him?

Nqobile:Of course.

She helped me with holding her properly. Oh man! This gotta be the most amazing feeling in the world. He is so tiny yet so cute, now I wish I had a baby. I moved around the room admiring him, I don't understand how such a tiny thing could have an effect on such an old man like me.

Nqobile:He loves you. Look how his pinky is holding you and l is resting his head on your chest.

Lwando:He is perfect. I can't believe I'm an uncle.

Nqobile: Believe it bro.

Lwando: Where is Smanga vele?

Her facial expression changed. Okay? Trouble in Paradise?

Nqobile: I don't know where he is.

Lwando: Are the two of you okay?

Nqobile:Yes we are.

Lwando:Nqo don't lie, we are twins. You can tell me anything.

She sighed and went back on the chair.

Nqobile: I would be lying Lwando, I don't know. Ever since I gave birth, Smanga has been acting strange. He doesn't want to

touch Simphiwe, today I found my baby's head hanging on the bed. He almost fell. If I didn't come on time....

Lwando: Could be post- partum depression.

Nqobile:But that only affects women, and it is no excuse for his behaviour.

Lwando:You are misinformed, yes it usually happens to women; but men also experience it. It's no always the time, that's why it's so rare. Google it if you want, but if you don't find him help soon he will be worse..

She ignored me and I kept on bonding with my nephew. I really hope they take this seriously, there's nothing I hate more than this nonsense that men don't experience some things because they are men. I'm no doctor or any type of therapist but it could be post-partum depression Smanga is going through. He is not doing it on purpose, and worse there is history of depression on his family. Things could get worse if they don't find him help quickly.

Nkosenye, Lora and the kids went out for a family day. He introduced Lora to his children weeks back, they clicked

immediately. Lora is such a reserved person with a good heart, he was doubting her at first but she has shown him nothing but love. That's why he is planning to propose to her on the day of the launch, which is only three days away. Fingers crossed, all goes well. Her dress is on the way, he hopes she likes it.

Asemahle: Daddy look it's a whale..

She said pointing at the whale inside the tank.

Nkosenye:It is. Lindo:A jellyfish!! He points at it excitedly. They run around the place admiring the animals they are seeing. Nkosenye smiles seeing how happy his children are.

Lora: They are so happy...

Nkosenye: Too much. It's everything I ever wanted, to see them happy.

He takes pictures of them standing together as a family and he posts it on his Facebook with the caption "I wouldn't trade them for anything $\mathbb{P}\Psi$ ".

Lora: Ase and Lindodon't you want to touch it?

Ase: The snake?

She asks with her eyes wide open, but she also wants to touch it.

Lora:Yes, this one is harmless.

"Yes, it is a garter snake. Very harmless and friendly"

Advertisement

their instructor informs them. Ase:Why is it called a garter snake? The instructor laughs, the little one sure has a lot of questions

"It is said that their stripes resembles garters, that men used wear to pull up their socks". Ase: What's a garter?

They all laughed at her.

Lora: Baby a garter is a.....

She laughed not knowing how to put it. She quickly went to Google and showed them the pictures of a garter used in socks.

Ase:Ohhhhh.

She touched the snake and it's skin was kind of slippery. Lindo also touched it and they laughed together...

They cruised around admiring the place and tried out some rides that were offered.

Nkosenye excused himself to go to the bathroom.

Ase:Sis Lora will you also leave us?

She was kind of taken aback by that question, but she gets where she is coming from.

Lora: I won't do that baby. I'm here to stay.

Lindo:Our mom left us.

Lora: I know but I won't do that. I love you guys.

She does, she really loves them like they are her own.

Ase:We love you two.

They formed a hug and Nkosenye came up wondering why they are emotional all of a sudden.

Nkosenye:Can we leave now?

Lora:Where to next?

Nkosenye: Something to eat. Aren't you hungry?

Lora: I am. I'm sure they are too.

Nkosenye:Okay, let's go then.

Noma is still looking at the pictures Nkosenye posted. He looked so happy with his "family", and the woman looked gorgeous. She didn't even need make up, she was so natural yet so stunning. She felt a ping of jealousy. She read the comments and they were all sweet, congratulating Nkosenye for finding love.

She decided to type a comment.

She decided to type a comment. we are still married. Shame on you! After all the abuse I endured from you, you have the nerve to post your bitches. Next to my kids!!!"

She posted it and waited for him to reply but nothing. Instead her comment got angry reactions and people responded to her bashing her for being bitter. It was Sonto's reply though that made her more angry.

"Kids? Which kids? Stop boring us wena Noma! You left that man and cheated on him! So now that he has found someone who loves him you are jealous! And don't dare call my kids yours!!! I will clap you until you lose that fake leg of yours!!! Nonsense!!!"

She clicked her tongue as more replies came through. No one was taking her side, everyone was against her. She decided to delete her comment and logged off Facebook.

She went to the lounge and found Bonga watching TV. She sat next to him.

Noma: I was thinking....

Bonga:Yes?

Noma:What if we have children? We can go through the sam route I did with Nkosenye. Bonga:Kids? It's too early for that. Let's wait. Noma:Oh. .

Smanga is feeling sloshed at some bar. The barman is starting to become worried about him. He is too drunk, how will he drive home?

He tries to shake him but he has his head facing down on the table. The barman sighs not knowing what to say. He reaches for Smanga's phone but it is locked, there's no way to call his family or friends.

"Sir, do you have someone who can fetch you?"

He asks him but Smanga just babbles gibberish.

Luckily, a guy comes over to them. The barman licks his lips, seeing such a handsome man.

Lwando:Hi, this is my friend. I'm here to fetch him.

The barman loses his voice but he composes himself and replies.

No "Oh thank you, I was worried if he will be able to drive on this state he is in". Lwando: It's okay.... Is his bill settled? "No." Lwando takes out his card and swipes settling Smanga's bill. He

carries him over his shoulder and shove him on the car. He drives to his house, he can't let Ngobile see her husband like this.

He helps him out and Smanga is busy singing speaking things that don't even make sense. He drags him inside and go with him to the bathroom. He places him to stand on the shower and he opens the water, it hits Smanga's body and he gasped feeling the cold water. He tries to get out but Lwando pushes him back inside. After he was satisfied, he closed the shower

and Smanga gets out soaking wet, still in his clothes. He was even a little sober.

Smanga:What the fuck Lwando!? You put me in cold water!!!

Lwando:Good!!! You are still drunk?

Smanga: A little.

Lwando:Go freshen up. I want you to tell me exactly what you are doing to my sister.

are doing to my sister.
.
.
Sindi is doing laundry. She wishes she could have went with Lwando to Durban. Being a stay at home wife is not nice, if Lwando were to divorce her; she would walk out with nothing on this marriage. Maybe she should look for a job, she has qualifications.

The judge that was blackmailed by MaNgwenya, Mtshali is on his office sweating. What he is about to do goes against everything he believes in. But he can't let those pictures be plastered on the streets of social media. It would ruin him, and his family would be disappointed in him yet again. His assistant pokes his head inside his office letting him know that they are here. He carries his things and walks to his courtroom. It is not crowded like the day of the trial, only the families of the deceased and the prisoner are here, and the press. Sandile is also present, wondering what is happening.

Everyone stands up when he enters and sit back down.

He sits down and opens his file pretending like there's anything he is reading.

Mtshali:I will not be long. My apologies for calling everyone on such a short notice, but I reviewed this case and I found new evidence. I had people test the authenticity of the footage we were shown and it proved to be fake, so the detective lied to the court of law; for that he shall face the arms of justice. I hereby grant Sandile Ngwenya not guilty, all charges against him dropped with immediate effect".

He hit his hammer and stood up quickly walking away before people could even ask further questions.

Nozizwe's mother just cried, the person who killed her son is being set free. Once again, this country is proving that if you don't have money; you will not get justice. MaNgwenya rushes to Sandile as they uncuffed him. She hugged him for dear life.

Sandile: Mother what did you do?

MaNgwenya:What do you mean?

Sandile: Why are they letting me go?

MaNgwenya:Sandile let's go home and stop asking stupid questions.

NQOBILE

Lwando left saying he is going to find Smanga. That gave me fime to research about this post-partum depression. Lwando was right, men do experience it. But Smanga has no depression, he is just selfish. I will smack him back to his senses. No counselling or therapy needed. He just needs a clap and he will be fine. He is not a white person.

I go to the kitchen and MaGumbi is cooking, my phone rings and it's Xolelwa. I smile answering, going to the lounge.

Nqobile:Mrs Cele.

She laughs.

Xo:Mrs Gumbi. Unjani ntombi?(How are you dear?)

Ngobile: I'm fine, it's just Smanga giving me headache.

Xo:What has he done?

Ngobile: He is acting strange, my brother says it's post what what depression.

Xo:Oh my! I have heard about that. They say it's dangerous.
You should find him help.
I rolled my eyes.
Nqobile:I Will.
Xo: Anyway, I wanted to wait three months before seeing my godchild but I can't help myself. Can I see him tomorrow?
I laughed at her.

I laughed at her.

Ngobile:Heee Xolelwa, since when is he your godchild?

She laughed together with me.

Xo:Girl please, that's my godchild right there.

Ngobile: It's okay, you can come over.

Me and Xo clicked since that day her and her husband rescued us from MaNgema. She is such an amazing person, she said she doesn't do friendships because friends are traitors; but because I was Lwando's sister she says she considers me as family. I'm also with her on that one, friends are really dangerous.

We chatted for a while and we hung up. I shortly received a text from Lwando that he found Smanga but he is drunk. Smanga will raise my BP yazi. He left my baby hanging on the bed to go and drink.

To be continued....

WARNING Some scenes may be harmful and disturbing to readers. (18)

SONTO

Ranger was acting weird that day Lihle was here, it's like they knew each other from somewhere. But how? Ranger recently moved to Durban and as far as I know he doesn't know that much people.

Maybe I'm just thinking too much about this, the doctor said shouldn't allow myself to be stressed because it's not good for the baby. My baby has to make it. In the next few weeks I'm going to be going back home for the Lobolo negotiations. I informed my family, they were happy. Especially my mother, but one big problem. My family doesn't know that I have children with Nkosenye, they just know that this is my first child. If they were to find out, they would scold me I know. I will tell them some day, I still have to meet up with Nkosenye so that we can talk. I really regret the way I just left my children after it took them so long to get used to me. And then yesterday I saw Nkosenye's post on Facebook, with his girlfriend. They looked really happy, and the girl wow. I couldn't help but think that could have been me if I didn't abandon them. She is so gorgeous, she is one of those people who don't need make up but still rock it. She is so beautiful, no lies.

It's just Noma's comment that angered me. I couldn't help myself, I replied to her and told where to get off. That girl has serious mental issues. She did good by deleting her comment.

I look at Nkosenye's number, contemplating whether I should call him or not. I'm calling him with another number. I find the courage to press Call. My heart is beating abnormally.

He answers.

Nkosenye:Hello.

His voice sounds so happy.

"Babe please add extra meat", says a woman's voice in the background and he chuckles and says okay.

Nkosenye: Uhmm... Hello, who is this?

I clear my throat finding my voice.

Sonto:Hey, it's me. Sonto.

Nkosenye:Oh.

His tone has changed to annoyed now.

Nkosenye:What do you want Sonto? Didn't I tell you to stay away from me?

Sonto: I'm sorry. I won't be long. I was wondering if we could meet up and talk.

Nkosenye:Talk about what?

Sonto: About the kids. Please.

He sighed.

Nkosenye: I'll have to speak to my woman first and find out how she feels about me meeting up with you.

Okay? Why would he need to do that? I just need to talk with him.

Sonto: Is your girlfriend controlling you?

He chuckled bitterly.

Nkosenye: There's nothing wrong with me communicating with my partner, but you wouldn't know that.

Sonto: I'm sorry, I didn't mean it like that.

IOVELSGURU.COM

Nkosenye:Like I said I will need to speak with her first. Did you need anything else?

Sonto:No.

Nkosenye:Okay, bye.

He hung up and I looked at my phone in disbelief. Is his girlfriend insecure or something? I mean, I just don't get it why he would need to consult her first before doing anything.

I know I would trust my man.

Ranger arrives at Lihle's workplace and goes straight to her office. He finds her busy with some paperwork, he locks the door behind him and Lihle stands up smiling. He goes over to her and grabs her by her waist. She inhales his scent and as always he smells so good.

He pulls her in for a kiss that has her wanting for more.

Ranger:What were you doing at my house? Sonto is going to be my wife soon. Didn't we speak about this already?

Lihle: I wanted to see her.

Ranger:Since when are the two of you friends?

Lihle:We are not friends, she used to work here while my father was the CEO; so I befriended her.

Ranger grabbed her butt kissing her again. He made her touch his boner. She smiled naughtily.

Ranger: You see what you have done to me?

Lihle:Let me fix that daddy.

She says as she kneels down unzipping his pants, getting ready

at Lwando's place. He couldn't talk that much.

Smanga: My head hurts. I feel like a truck walked over me.

Lwando: You drank so much, I'm surprised you didn't relapse.

Smanga looked down feeling ashamed, he did cocaine yesterday. But it was only once, and he decided to drink.

Lwando: You've gotta be shitting me Smanga! Again!? When you said you wanted to marry my sister, you promised you would never hurt her and you promised you will never do drugs again. So I want you to tell me exactly what the hell is going on with you!?

Smanga: Lwando stop shouting.

He held his head and sat down. Lwando joined him.

Lwando:Okay sorry. I just want to understand what is going on with you.

Taking a deep breath, he leaned back on the couch.

Smanga: It all started when we found out that she is pregnant. had difficult time accepting that she is pregnant, it felt so soon I felt like I hadn't mourned my son's death enough, I had a lot of negative thoughts; thinking that he will feel replaced. But Nqoo talked me out of it and assured me that Mpendulo is at peace wherever he is. But when she gave birth..... All the pain, anger and hurt came back. That day I held him in my hands I just wanted to squeeze him to death. Days passed when we went back home, I couldn't even look at him in the eyes. When he cried, it would just annoy me. Yesterday... I I tossed him on the bed and left him.... I left him like that..... I know Nqo will never forgive me.... I don't want this but at the same time I can't control the way I act. I don't know what's wrong with me Lwando. Deep down, I know I love my son more than anything. But I can't bring myself to show him that affection.

Lwando: You know about post-partum depression?

Smanga:Not really, but I have heard people speaking about it. What's that got to do with this?

Lwando: I think you are suffering from it. And you need to get help quickly, stop feeling sorry for yourself. Get help and be a better man for your family.

Smanga:But Lwando doesn't those type of things happen to women only? They are the once the pregnancy hormones and stuff. Lwando rolled his eyes. Lwando:You and your wife are ignorant. Do you want to end

Lwando: Then you will get help, I know people who deal with these types of things. Two to three months you will be back to normal. I will forward you the details.

Smanga: Thanks man. I thought you will punch me or something.

Lwando: It's because I understand what you are going through. Angiyena uphuma silwe (I'm not violent that much). Now go home and talk to your wife.

Smanga thanks him and shifts his mind to Ngobile. Will she even believe him? He also finds it hard to believe, but he trusts Lwando and he will find help. He loves Ngobile and he wants to be better for his family.

Nkosenye signs for the delivery and closes the door carrying the item to his bedroom. He calls Lora NOVELSGURU.COM

Lora:Babe?

Nkosenye:Your dress is here.

She screams on the other end of the line.

Lora:Ohhhh my god!!!! I am coming there right now!!!

```
Nkosenye:Wait yo....
```

He stopped talking as he realised that Lora had long dropped the call. He shook his smiling at how excited she sounded.

A while later he heard a car parking recklessly outside and he knew it was her.

"Babyyy", she shouted.

Nkosenye:In the bedroom!!

He shouted back. Lora entered and her eyes moved to the bed looking at the .

Lora:ls it?

She asked with her eyes all out.

Nkosenye nodded smiling.

She didn't wait for any confirmation, she reached for it and took it out from the cover placing it on the bed. Her mouth wide open seeing such beauty.

Lora: Nkosenye....

Her voice shaking.. It was an open-back long dress that's simple, yet sultry. Red in colour. The front had a straight neckline and a curve-cradling princess cut. Double spaghetti straps round the shoulders and criss cross against the open back, creating a corset-style design. Ruching on the back of the floor-length skirt flatters the curves. The long skirt flew over a comfortable jersey lining and ends in a godet.

There was a pair of earrings and a necklace. She put her hands over her mouth.

Lora: Are these real diamonds?

Nkosenye:Yep.

Lora:No Nkosenye you can't do this to me.

Tears streamed down her face

no one has ever done this for her.

Nkosenye: Don't cry babe. You deserve this. Don't you want to fit it?

Lora: I do.

He helped her into the dress and spun her around admiring her.

Nkosenye:Yesses!! I chose well here!! Look at you!

Lora blushed looking at herself. She looked like a princess, she

He wiped her tears and planted a kiss on her lips.

She took it off and placed it carefully on his closet.

Nkosenye: Anyway, Sonto called me asking to meet with me. To talk about the kids apparently.

Lora:Oh? And what was your response?

Nkosenye: I told her I need to speak with you first.

Lora smiled hearing that, this man just keeps on proving just how much he cares about her.

Lora: It's okay, I trust you. Go and see her.

Ranger goes back home after that steamy session with Lihle. That woman is freaky when it comes to sex, she isn't afraid to try out new sex styles. Then Sonto, she is so stiff. It's always missionary with her, she doesn't even blow him. She says it's"disgusting" to put a private part in your mouth. She doesn't even let him muff her, no doggy no nothing. Just missionary, it turns him off big time. He loves her yes, but he needs sex. Good sex! And Lihle is giving him exactly that. Sonto doesn't even ride him, so no one can blame him really for his cheating.

Sonto:Hey, I missed you. Why are you back this early?

She was in the kitchen cooking. Her bump visible, that's one other thing he is excited most for. Being a father.

Ranger: I missed you.

Kissing her neck.

Sonto: I missed you too.

Ranger:Leave this.

Sonto: I'm still cooking.

Ranger: I know, but I need you.

He turned her around kissing her.

Sonto turned the stove off and they led each other to the bedroom removing their clothes on the way.

Ranger: I love you.

Sonto: I love you too.

He laid her down on the bed kissing her with his hands trailing around her body. They found their way to her p*ssey, he put his finger inside and Sonto winced moving. Ranger held her down continued with his finger moving up and down.
Sonto: Ranger....
Ranger:Shhh. Let me love you my love.
He spread her legs wide open and moved his body to her lower his finger inside and Sonto winced moving. Ranger held her

body level. Sonto opened her eyes.

Sonto: Ranger what are you doing?

Ranger: I just want to make love to you. Is that wrong?

Sonto:No one has ever went down on me.

Ranger: Well I'll be the first.

Sonto:No, I can't. Please, get off me.

She tried standing up but Ranger pinned her down.

Ranger: I'm tired of your nonsense Sonto! Why must we always have sex like we are old people!?

Sonto: What are you talking about?

Ranger: You are boring in sex Sonto. You are not freaky, you don't want us to try other things. It's always missionary with you. I'm sick and tired of you!! I'm going to show you who's the man today!!!

He turned her over and slammed behind her roughly.

Sonto: Ranger please stop!! Stop!!! I don't want to do this. Ranger spanked her butts hard as he moved in and out rough with no mercy. Ranger:Shut up!!! He moved closer to her neck still pumping into her.

Ranger: This is what you are missing on !!! Huhh!! Who are you giving this ass to if you don't want me to have it!? You are mine Sonto. Mine alone.ahhh fuck...... I own your body.... I will do as I please.

Sonto: Please stop*silently crying*.

Xo knocks and Ngobile opens for her. They share a brief hug and get inside.

Xo:So where is he?

Nqobile:Come.

She pulled her towards the nursery room.

Xo:Ohhh he is so adorable. Can I hold him?

Ngobile:Yes.

Xo took him out from his cot and held her in her arms. She go lost in his eyes, she remembers how her last birth was. She couldn't stay away from the twins, and with a supportive husband as Sthembiso; it made things easier for her. Xo:Reminds me of my creche. Nqobile laughs.

Ngobile:You have a lot of children Xolelwa. I don't think I can manage.

Xo:I didn't plan it, my man was a scorer.

Ngobile:So will the two of you have more children?

Xo:Oh no no. *Laughing and shaking her head*. The ones we have are enough. My older daughter is turning 10 next month. So I've been going up and down preparing for her party. I know the others are going to want parties too, so nje I can't fall pregnant again Nqobile.

They laugh together.

Xo:How about you? You want more children?

Nqobile: I don't think so, given Smanga's behaviour. I don't even think I want him near Simphiwe right now.

CON

Xo:But didn't you say he has a problem?

Nqobile:Smanga has no problem Xolelwa. He is just selfish.

Xolelwa moves around with Simphiwe, not sure whether she should give her a peace of her mind but she gains courage.

Xo:Smanga is your husband and he loves you just as much as you love him. I'm sure if it was you, he would be by your side finding you the best help possible. Your man should find peace in you Nqobile, this attitude of yours will chase him away. You know him, you know how he acts. Now you mean to tell me that you are not convinced even a bit that what your brother is saying might be true? You are willing to give up on him just like that? Over something that could have been be easily fixed? Ungazoganga we Nqobile(Don't play games Nqobile).

Nqobile listened to her as she talked, she was kind of making sense. Now she felt stupid.

Xo:If I gave up on Sthembiso, we wouldn't have this big family that we have right now. I once did that, and it didn't end well. It ended with my ex dead and me losing my baby. I'm not saying be a pushover, but that man right there is your husband. His feelings are important too. Your marriage shouldn't be one sided and it shouldn't favour you only.

She continued playing with Simphiwe.

Nqobile sighed, tears threatening to come out. Nqobile:I just didn't know what to think Xo, and he wasn't talking. I just assumed the worst. Yesterday he slept at my brother's place because he was too drunk. Xo:When he comes back, you should sit him down and listen

him. Let him share how he is feeling and assure him that you will be there for him every step of the way, that will also motivate him to be better. motivate him to be better.

Ngo wiped her tears feeling Xo's words hitting deep to her heart. Now she is realising just how much she wasn't taking this serious.

Xo:I didn't mean to make you cry.

Ngo: It's okay. I needed to hear those words, because I was so convinced that there's nothing wrong with him. I will talk with him when he returns.

Thank you for knocking some sense in me.

Xo: It's my pleasure sweetheart. There's nothing as great as having your partner's support when you are going through a difficult time. Ahhh look he is sleeping already...

She placed him back on his cot and sat down. She took out the things she bought for him.

Sonto crawls to the door but Ranger caught up with her and grabs her by her hair. She screams.

He picks her up and places her back on the bed tying her with a rope on her hands and ankles.

She wiggles trying to break free but Ranger slaps her again. He kneels in front of her with his dick hard. He enters her roughly, he wants to remind her that he wears the pants in this relationship. He moves in and out and his hands find their way to her neck. He tightly locks it and Sonto squirms feeling out of breath. Ranger is out of his world with pleasure, his eyes closed. Sonto eventually stops moving and she kicks her feet twice until she passes out. Ranger doesn't stop, he continues humping into her hard.

NKOSENYE

I think nerves are going to be the death of me. The launch is only one day away. I can't even breath. Lora fans the papers to my face and laughs. Lora:Oh will you just calm down?

Nkosenye: I can't help it sthandwa Sami.

Lora:Relax. Everything will go according to plan.

I relaxed a bit. I'm honestly glad to have her by my side. She is just amazing. Her ring is ready for me to pop the question, I know it may seem to early for marriage but I love Lora. And I want her near me all times. Though, at the back of my head there's this voice screaming that it won't work out. But I'm not listening to it. She deserves the world and more.

Lwando? That's a story for another day. All I know is that, I could never be with him. I admit, I felt something for him but it's not the same as to how I feel about Lora. She is the woman want to spend forever with.

To be continued....

NARRATED

Ranger stops when he is feeling no movement from Sonto. He opens his eyes and looks at her. He panics immediately and unties her.

Ranger: Shit Sonto wake up!!!!

He shakes her but she is not waking up. He hurries to the kitchen to get water and pour it over her but still nothing. He thinks of taking her to the hospital, but he will be arrested if hoges so. He quickly wears his clothes and calls Lihle. Lihle:Babe? Ranger:Babe I think I killed Sonto.

Lihle: What?

Ranger: I don't know, she is not moving.

Lihle: Ranger what did you do to her?

Ranger: We were having sex and I choked her. I think I may have taken it foo far. I don't want to go to jail.

Lihle:Okay calm down, I am on my way. Do not take her to the hospital. I'm coming.

Ranger:Okay...

He hung up and cleans up Sonto. He looks at the mess he created, he didn't mean to take it this far. He just wanted to remind her that he is the man, not kill her. After an hour or two Lihle knocks on the door and he hurries to answer. She was with a man.

Ranger: Who is this?

Lihle:Relax. Where is she?

He leads them to the bedroom and Lihle sighs at the sight Sonto is in.

Lihle:Ranger what did you do to her!?

She was fuming.

Ranger: I lost control.

Lihle: Lost control my foot!!! Look how rearranged her face is . And her neck is red!!! She is pregnant for fucks sake!!!! Doc please help her.

The man nods and take out his things ready to do his job.

He asks them to leave the room so he can work privately.

Ranger: I'm sorry..

Lihle: I'm not the one you should be apologizing to. You should be apologizing to that woman lying in her death bed. Lihle paced up and down trying to calm down, she is so against GBV. She is seeing another side to Ranger, and she doesn't like it. How can he do this to someone? Surely she must have screamed and begged him to stop, but he didn't. If it was her he did this to, he would be dickless right now.

After some time the doctor steps out of the room and they both stand up waiting to hear feedback.

Ranger: How is she?

The doctor sighs looking at him through his glasses.

GURU.COM Doc:She is resting, but you did damage to her. She suffered multiple kicks on her stomach, it's even by luck the baby is stim alive. Her vagina is torn, she may have an infection. She needs to be monitored.

Ranger sat down feeling defeated.

Doc: I applied some cream on her neck to help with the pain but you almost killed her. I hope this was all worth it. She might experience symptoms.

Lihle: What kind of symptoms?

Doc: Difficulty breathing, vomiting, drooling, hoarse voice, difficulty swallowing and many more. I would suggest you take it easy with her. Ms Ngwenya, may I leave now?

Lihle:Yes Doc, thank you.

He left.

Lihle: I will see you later. Do not finish her off Ranger. I'm even disgusted by your sight right now.

She sighed, a part of her couldn't help but feel guilty that it's all her fault.

She also left and Ranger went to the bedroom. Sonto was sleeping, she had a drip connected to her. He sat down and held her hand.

Ranger: I'm sorry.

He whispered..

Smanga arrives at his house with his nerves so high. He has never been this scared before. He finds his mother on the lounge and greets her, he tells her they will talk later he needs to see Nqobile. He walks to find her on their bedroom. He stands by the door just looking at her breastfeeding their son. He enters the room and clears his throat. Nqobile looks at him and shifts his attention back to her son. Smanga:Hi.

Nqo:Hi.

Smanga:Can we uhm... Can we talk?

Nqo: About what?

Smanga: About us. I don't like what is happening between us.

Nqobile: I'm listening.

He goes to her and tries to take Simphiwe but Nqo steps away. NOVELSGURU.C Smanga:Oh.

Lwando:Nice house you have over here man.

Sthe:Yeah, it's big enough for my family.

Lwando keeps quiet and leans on the couch.

Sthe: You look like you are carrying the world's problems on your shoulders. You okay?

Lwando: I don't know, I'm just so confused by what's happening.

Sthe: What are you talking about?

Lwando: Remember I told you about how me and Nkosenye kind of had a thing back then?

Sthe:Yeah I remember.

Lwando:Well we hooked up again a year ago but then I don't think he feels the same about me, he has a girlfriend now and they look so happy.

Sthe: You love him?

Lwando: A lot. I have tried telling him but he has that "what will people say" mindset.

Sthe: I see. Have you talked with him since you arrived here iDurban?
Lwando:No. I got caught up but I will make plans to see him today since tomorrow is his launch.
Sthe:Okay.... Just talk with him man, find out if he feels the

same way. If not then, you can move on or something.

Lwando: You are so terrible at advices Sthembiso!

They laughed together.

Sthe:Can you blame me though?

Lwando: Where are your brothers?

Sthe:Sanele is on a vacation with his family and Nkanyiso is probably at his house.

Lwando: Let's meet up later. I need to have some fun.

Sthe: Don't worry, I will tell them.

Lwando: Are you ever going to leave the illegal businesses?

Sthe:And why would I do that?

Lwando: What if your enemies come for you through your family?

Sthe:Enemies!? I don't have enemies. And besides my wife is here, she will take care of them.

here, she will take care of them. Lwando:You and Xolelwa should just star in a movie. And she looks so innocent, you wouldn't think she's capable of the things she does. Sthe smiled like an idiot. Sthe:And that's why I love her.

Lwando:Pussy!!

Smanga is still standing. Ngobile has put Simphiwe to sleep on his nursery room.

Ngobile: Let's sit down.

They sat down.

Nqobile:Talk. I'm listening, I won't disturb you.

Smanga poured his heart out and told her how he has been feeling. After he was done, he felt like a weight has been lifted off.

Nqobile: Why didn't you tell me about this babe?

Smanga:I was scared, I thought you wouldn't believe me and think I'm fooling around.

Nqobile: I will admit, my brother told me about this post-partum and I found it hard to believe too. But then, Xolelwa yesterday knocked some sense into me. I know if it was me going through something, you would have supported me. Which is what I'm going to do, you are going to attend those sessions and I will be here by your side. I'm sorry for acting defensive earlier on when you tried to take Simphiwe, but I got scared.

Smanga: It's okay, you were looking out for him.

Nqobile:So when will you start?

Smanga: I had already set up appointments with the details Lwando sent me. And I'm afraid I'm going to have to stay away from you guys.

Nqobile:Why?

Smanga:I want to deal with my demons far away from my son, I don't want to find myself hurting him in the process of my healing. Please understand my love.

Ngobile held his hands and wiped her tears.

Nqobile: I understand. And I think it's for the best, because I also don't trust you around him.

Smanga:So we are good?

She smiled nodding.

Smanga: Thank you. I love you.

Nqobile: I love you.. Your brother's launch tomorrow?

Smanga: I have not forgotten, I'm still going.

Nqobile: When was the last time you talked to him?

Smanga: It's been a while. I don't know whether we've grown apart of what, but things are just not the same anymore.

Nqobile:He has a girlfriend now. He posted on his Facebook.

Smanga looked hurt.

Smanga:Oh? I didn't know.

Nqobile:Call him or rather yet, go and see him.

Lora is on the phone with her mother.

Lora: I'm telling you mom, he is the one. Oh God! I love him.

Mom:I am happy for you Lolo, your last heartbreak hurt me too. I love this Nkosenye, he sounds like a good man and responsible.

Lora: He is mama, and I thought he wouldn't accept me being pregnant but he proved me wrong. He bought such an expensive dress for me, shipped all the way from Columbia. And a pair of earrings and a necklace, which had real diamonds. I am still crying, it's hard to believe that I'm being loved like this.

Mom: Please take pictures tomorrow so I can see you. Now when is he coming here? He has already made you pregnant.

Lora:Yooo mama

he just got divorced a year ago. We are not rushing.

Her mother laughs.

Mom: I just want the best for you.... Tomorrow I will watch the live stream. You said it's going to be streaming on all social media platforms right?

Lora:Yes, everywhere.

Mom:Okay, I'm going to watch it with your father.

Lora: Thanks mama. I love you.

Mom: love you too my girl.

Lora:Okay, I will talk to you later.

She hung up smiling. Lucky her bump is not visible so she will rock her dress tomorrow, her heels are ready. Make up is available, her hair... Well she doesn't want anything fancy but for tomorrow she is going all out. She will go and install a weave at one of those classy salons. A message pings from her phone and she almost drops the phone seeing the notification. She calls him immediately.

Nkosenye: Sthandwa Sami.

She melts.

Lora: Nkosenye, what will I do with so much money?

Nkosenye: You said you wanted to do your hair.

Lora:Yes, but this is a lot.

Nkosenye: I don't mind, do you need more?

Lora: No no. This is more than enough. Thank you. I love you.

Nkosenye: I love you too. You are sleeping over right?

Lora:Yes I will come by in the afternoon.

She hangs up and fans her face with her hands. Where does Nkosenye get so much money? For someone who just opened a company he sure is spending a lot. But he told her that he is a person who likes saving a lot, and he is an accountant. So he knows how to spend money wisely.

"Thank you Noma for cheating on this man", she says and giggles getting ready to go out.

Sonto opens her eyes slowly and scans her surroundings. She sees she is still at her house. She tries moving but her body is so painful, her eyes moved to her stomach and she panics remembering how much Ranger kicked her. He almost killed her. Ranger enters the room and she got scared looking at him. He moved towards her and she tried to move back.

Ranger: I won't hurt you. I'm sorry. Please relax.

She relaxed a bit and laid her head on the couch.

She tried to talk but her voice wasn't coming out. She tried again and it was so hoarse.

Sonto: My baby...

Ranger: The baby is fine. The doctor said so. I'm sorry Sonto, I'm really sorry. I really had no right doing that. I almost killed you. Please forgive me.

Sonto looked the other way silently crying, he violated her. Heruined her, what burns her the most is she told him countless times to stop, but he didn't. He beat her, he assaulted her. She will never look at him the same way.

will never look at him the same way.
Ranger: Are you hungry?
She shook her head.
Ranger: Please do not starve our child because of me sthandway. Sami. Please eat.

He places the bowl of cereal on a tray on top of her.

Sonto uses all the strength she has to push it away and it splashes on the floor.

Sonto:Get out.

@AL Numetrics

Nkosenye is finalising everything, but all looks well. The decor is not that much, it's not a wedding. Just to make the place more alive. The projectors are in place, and his speech is ready. This is really happening! The red carpet will only be put tomorrow morning before everyone can arrive. He asked Mike to set up the live stream for tomorrow, so that even those who won't **a** make it will watch from their homes. His parents couldn't come, said something about a relative being sick. So they will also

said something about a relative being sick. So they will also watch the live stream. He says a little prayer.
"I don't pray a lot, I don't even what to say. I am praying for everything to go well tomorrow. Please.
You know my life, you've seen what I went through. Please, let me just have this

me just have this.

Amen".

He goes to his office and finds Smanga seated on his chair.

Nkosenye: Hey bro, they didn't tell me you are here.

Smanga: You were busy, I didn't want to disturb you.

Nkosenye: Well everything is going according to plan. I'm just so nervous, it's like I'm getting married.

Smanga: It will work out.

Nkosenye: Anyway, what brings you here? It's been a while.

Smanga: I have been caught up. I heard you have a girlfriend.

Nkosi smiles thinking of Lora.

Smanga:Ahh someone is in love. Who is she? Nkosenye:Her name is Lora. I met her from one of the companies I was peaching at. Smanga: You love her? Nkosenye:A lot. I know it's too sudden, but what I feel for her is foreign. Even Noma didn't make me feel like this. And she's pregnant. I'm planning on proposing to her tomorrow.

Smanga:Wow, I am happy for you bro. Things are looking great for you.

Nkosenye: I also still can't believe it man.

Smanga:Show me her picture.

Nkosi reaches for his phone and shows him her pictures. Smanga whistles admiring her beauty.

Smanga:Yeses!!! She is yours!?

Nkosenye:Yep. Look how gorgeous my woman is.

Smanga:She is more than that. Ayy you chose well, now I can brag about a hot sister-in-law; because your exes are not it.

He shows him the middle finger.

Nkosenye: Anyway. What's up with you? What has been going on?

Smanga sighs leaning back on the couch.
He tells him what has been going on.
Nkosenye looks down, his brother has been going through thworst and didn't notice.
Nkosenye: I'm sorry for not being there for you. I just shifted my attention to AL, but I'm glad you are getting help.
Smanga: It's okay, I understand.

Lora goes to her car after the salon. She unlocks it and gets inside driving off to her apartment. She arrives and packs a few things going to Nkosenye's house. She drives and goes inside finding MaNzama on the kitchen, she was just starting dinner.

Lora:Hi ma.

MaNzama:Unjani ntombi yami?(How are you my dear?)

Lora:Ngiyaphila ma ninjani?(I am well, how are you?)

MaNzama:Siphilile nathi(I am well).

Lora:Were you starting cooking?

MaNzama:Yes I was.

Lora:Okay I will continue with it ma. You can go and rest.

MaNzama looks at her in shock.

Lora: What's wrong?

MaNzama: Nothing, you are different than the old Mrs. She didn't even wash the dishes, she was so rude.

Lora laughs, she knows.

She continues cooking and goes to check on the kids. They jump to her, feeling happy to see her. She leaves them and goes back to her pots.

Nkosenye finds her busy on the kitchen. He smiles, this is the first time he is coming home to a cooked meal by his woman. He stands behind her kissing her.

Nkosenye:What are we cooking?

He laughs softly as he remembers Noma's attempts to cooking. He is so glad she is out of his life. What he has with Lora feels so right.

Lora: As you can see.

Nkosenye:Smells nice.

He touches her hair.

Nkosenye:This is also nice, you look beautiful. Way too beautiful, they better not lust over you tomorrow.
Lora: Don't worry I'm all yours.
She grinds her ass on him and Nkosenye groans. She laughs.
Nkosenye:Now I just want to bend you over right here and right now.

Lora: There are kids in the house.

Nkosenye:But at night, it's me and you. Let me go prepare our room. I love you.

He went away, when Lora sleeps over they sleep over at one of the guest rooms. His main bedroom, Noma used to sleep there so it wouldn't be fair or okay if he were to sleep with Lora on that bed. His house is almost ready, he has bought furniture and other things needed. They just need to paint, he wants Lora to give birth when they have moved in. Amazing how much he has done this past year.

Lihle is at her house, Nkanyezi came to visit. She pours wine for the both of them as they make themselves comfortable on the couch watching a movie.

Nkanyezi:This is one fine wine.

Lihle:And expensive.

Nkanyezi:Have you talked to your brother?

Lihle:Who? Sandile?

Nkanyezi:Yes.

Lihle:No.

Nkanyezi:Why?

Lihle: I don't know what I will say to him. He killed someone and he was let go because his mother blackmailed the judge, I'm starting to look differently at our parents. A person is dead here but all they care about is Sandile. What about the mother of that girl?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Nkanyezi: I haven't spoken with him too. I can't even look at him in the eyes. I can't believe he is out already.

Lihle:Abazali bakhe bazomnaka muyeke.(His parents will mind him, leave him).

DAY OF THE LAUNCH

Unedited. Please excuse the errors.

DAY OF THE LAUNCH PART 1

Early in the morning, everyone is getting ready with their outfits for the launch. The venue is all set up and the red carpet is put in place. The catering people are already going up and down preparing food and drinks for the guests. By afternoon, everything should be ready.

Lora's parents are also excited for their daughter, they will be watching the Livestream.

Lora's mom: I'm glad Lora still keeps in touch with us.

Lora's dad:Yeah me too.

Lora's mom: You think she has forgiven us completely?

Lora's dad: What do you mean?

Lora's mom: It's no secret that we abused her growing up baba, I'm just wondering if she has forgiven us completely.

47

Lora's dad: She has, she wouldn't be updating us about what is happening in her life. I also feel guilty for the way we used to treat her but that is all in the past now. We should move on.

Lora's mom: Yeah you right, I am just worrying myself over nothing.

Lora's dad: So how do we watch again?

His wife laughs at him.

Lora's mom: Don't worry, I will show you. Lora said it will star at 17h00pm. . . @Nkosenye's parents.

MaGumbi:I feel bad that we couldn't make it.

Bab'Gumbi: At least he said we can watch on that live what what he mentioned.

MaGumbi:Live stream.

Bab'Gumbi:Yes exactly that. I am so proud of him.

MaGumbi: Me too, he did good by divorcing Noma. He was always depressed, this new one he got seems to be making him happy.

Bab'Gumbi: I heard he wants to propose.

MaGumbi: That's good, he shouldn't waste any time. He is not getting younger.

They hear someone groaning painfully from the other room and MaGumbi sighs.

MaGumbi:Let me go check on your brother, I don't know why his wife won't take care of him. Now I had to miss my son's important day for him. She clicked her tongue.

Ranger brings the cereal to Sonto's mouth and feeds her, at least today she is eating. She has difficulty swallowing so it takes more than 20 minutes for her to finish. Ranger goes to the kitchen to wash the bowl and comes back.

Ranger: How is your throat?

Sonto: It's still painful...

He looked down feeling like a piece of shit, her voice is still hoarse. How could he lose control like that?

Ranger: I'm sorry Sonto, please forgive me. I don't know what happened. I will never do it again.

Sonto:You are right... You will never do it again.... Because I am leaving you.

He squeezed her hand tightly.

He squeezed her hand tightly.
Ranger:You are not leaving me babe. You can't leave me.
He squeezed her hand more tighter, Sonto winced in pain and tried to break her hand off him but he was strong.
Sonto: Ranger you are hurting me.
He quickly let go of her.
Ranger:I'm sorry, I'm sorry....

Sonto silently cried, what kind of man is Ranger? He seems to have anger issues and she fears him now. What if he finishes him off?

Ranger leaves the room and calls Lihle.

Lihle:Yes.

Ranger: Where are you?

Lihle:At my house.

Ranger:Can I come over?

Lihle sighed.

Lihle:Ranger shouldn't you be nursing Sonto?

Ranger: I almost hurt her again.

Lihle:Kahle kahle kshuthi ufuna ukuybulala ingane yabantu?(Really you want to end up killing her?)Why don't you let her go if you don't love her anymore?

Ranger: I love her. Lihle: Love isn't supposed to hurt, and don't you dare set footmy house. She clicked her tongue and hung up. .

Noma is looking at Bonga, more like studying her. She wonders is he feels any guilt about killing his father.

Bonga: Your ex-husband is having a launch for his new company today.

She almost chokes on the food she was eating.

Noma: Nkosenye?

Bonga:Yes, him.

Noma: When did that happen?

Bonga: I don't know, but there will be a live stream. We should watch it.

Noma: Why?

Bonga:Just nje... (He shrugged his shoulders) Or will you be

busy with anything? Noma:No I won't be busy. We will watch it. Her phone rang and it was her father. Noma:Hey dad. Ngwenya:Noma, why won't you and your siblings come and see your brother?

Noma: Which brother?

Ngwenya:Sandile.

Noma: Why would we need to see him? Is he sick or something?

Ngwenya:No, but he just got released from jail. He needs the family's support.

Noma laughed sarcastically.

Noma: He got released? Dad I will see him when I have time. I'm still coming into terms that my mother would do something like that. Someone died! And that detective could lose his job.

Ngwenya: It had to be done Noma. Your brother wasn't doing well in prison.

Noma: Yes because it is prison, not a vacation island. Bye.

She hung up and went to WhatsApp on the groupchat of her and her sisters. Noma: Salvour dad is persisting that we should go and see Sandile. Lihle: Sal told Nkanyezi yesterday that I do not have times for She hung up and went to WhatsApp on the groupchat of her

games. They are the ones who plotted to get him out, so they should be the one minding him.

Nkanyezi: ₩ Exactly.

Noma: See how all of his plays out. I am not a good person I agree, but Sandile went too far with what he did.

She exited WhatsApp and found Bonga starring at her.

Noma:What?

Bonga: What did your parents do? I was surprised to learn that your brother is out.

Noma: They schemed to get him out.

The time is now 15:45. Nkosenye takes his suit and put it in it's cover. He carries it along with other things and finds MaNzama with the kids on the lounge.

Nkosenye:Hey ma I am going now. You still remember how to turn it on right? MaNzama:Yes I remember, I will be watching with them. Nkosenye:Okay thank you. Bye guys, I love you.

Lindo: Goodluck daddy.

Ase:We love you.

Nkosenye: Thanks. Love you too. See you all later.

MaNzama: Good luck my son.

He nods and goes to his car driving off to AL. He arrives and the staff is going up and down. He steps on the red carpet carrying

his things and tiptoes, not wanting to mess it up. He arrives and his office and his colleague (Nzove) follows after him.

Nkosenye:Nzove, sorry for arriving late.

Nzove is one of the loyal staff he has, he has been there since day one.

Nzove: Don't worry, we have managed to get everything ready. Is your speech ready?

Nkosenye: I will just speak from the heart.

Nzove:Okay, your suit?

Nkosenye: It's right here.

He pointed at the cover.

Nzove:Okay Sir, guess we wait for guests to show up now.

A knocks interrupts them and Nzove opens, to be met by Lwando.

Nkosenye:You may excuse us Nzo.

He nods and leaves him. Lwando locks the door and sits down.

Nkosenye looks at him, not knowing what to say. Why is he even here?

Lwando:Hi.

Nkosenye:Hey.

Lwando: How are you feeling?

Nkosenye: Excited but nervous at the same time.

Lwando: Everything will go well, don't worry... I need to talk to you about something.

Nkosenye:Okay?

Lwando: It's about us.

Nkosenye closes his eyes and leans back on his chair.

DVELSGURU.C Nkosenye: What's there to talk about? You are married and I have a girlfriend. We have moved on.

Lwando:Do you love me?

That caught him off guard.

Lwando: I'm asking Nkosenye, do you love me? If you say no then I promise I will leave you alone and never bother you. Because right now, I just feel like I'm running after you. So do you love me?

Nkosenye: I have a girlfriend Lwando.

Lwando: I asked if you love me.

Nkosenye rubbed his cheeks, he doesn't have an answer for him. He loves Lora, he tells himself. He lifts his eyes up only to find Lwando standing in front of him.

Nkosenye:When did you...

He didn't finish his sentence as Lwando smashes his lips into him kissing him. Nkosenye pulled out and looked at him. Lwando kissed him again holding his cheek. Nkosenye's heart was racing, this is so wrong yet it feels so right.

"Babe why is the locked?", Shouted Lora from the outside knocking. The two quickly backed away from each other and Nkosenye froze.

Lwando: Hey hey, go and open the door. (Whispering)

SGURU.CON Nkosi stands up and opens for Lora who welcomed him with kiss

Advertisement

but stepped back as his lips felt somehow weird today. She got inside and was shocked to see Lwando. She doesn't even know him. Why was he locking himself inside with a man? She looked at them suspiciously.

Lora: I didn't know you have company.

Nkosenye: Uhhh babe this is Lwando, a good friend of mine. And Lwando this is Lora, my woman.

Lwando: Nice to meet you.

His facial expression said otherwise but Lora didn't mind and handshook with him. Lwando excused himself.

Lora: Why were you locking yourself inside with him?

Nkosenye: Must have locked it by mistake.

Lora:mmmm.

She shifted her attention back to tonight. Around 17h00, people were starting to show up and taking pictures by the red carpet. A big banner outside written "AL Numetrics" was what everyone saw. Those at homes were admiring the place wishing they were there, everyone dressed

Mr Ngwenya also arrived and all cameras were on him, he is a millionaire and comments piled up on the Livestream of people wishing Ngwenya would invest in AL Numetrics. Ngwenya was escorted inside and sat down at one of the VIP areas. He had no idea whose launch this was for, but it looked outstanding. It wouldn't hurt to invest, his friend convinced him to come here.

Lwando also arrived and people rushed with him with the cameras, capturing the King.

At the office, Lora and Nkosenye are getting ready at the office.

Nkosenye: You look beautiful.

Lora:You too. Just look at us.

Nkosenye:We are slaying!

He said in a girly voice and Lora laughed.

Lora: Should we go now?

Nkosenye:No. I want us to make a dramatic entrance when everyone is sitting down.

Lora: You though!

Meanwhile where everyone was gathered, the MC stood up to the front and started with a prayer.

MC:Well the Mr of this show said he wanted to make a dramatic entrance, so when he arrives ladies and gentlemen let's all stand up and clap for him.

People laughed.

MC:We thank you all for coming here today. We hope you will enjoy. DJ awuthi sizwe ingoma(Dj play the music).

The Dj put a thumbs up and played a song, the MC danced and people joined in dancing and laughing.

After a while, the music stopped and switched to "Kings and Queens" by Ava Max.

The MC motioned with his hands that the people should stand up, they did. The ushers at the back opened the doors and Nkosenye with Lora by his hand. People clapped hands and the comments on the Livestream were going up. The spotlight was

in them. Lora smiled at Nkosenye. Lora:Shall we? Nkosenye:Shall we may. They walked on the red carpet with the music pumping, Nkosenye felt like a King. He couldn't believe this. He spotted his brother and he put a thumbs up for him clapping. his brother and he put a thumbs up for him clapping.

Ngwenya was confused, he tapped the person standing next to him on the shoulder.

Ngwenya:What is he doing here?

"This is his launch. AL belongs to him".

Ngwenya swallowed dry saliva feeling hot, this is the same boy he used to undermine every chance he got.

Nkosenye and Lora sat down on the table that was for the two of them only. The program went on and it was Nkosenye 's turn to deliver his speech.

He stood up and people clapped.

Ase:There is daddy!

She exclaimed at home watching with Lindo & MaNzama.

Nkosenye reached the front and stood in front of the pulpit and the MC gave him the mic.

Nkosenye: I would like to greet everyone, thank you all for coming. It means the world to me. Today is the official opening launch of AL Numetrics. Many of you must be wondering what AL stands for. Well, A is for Asemahle and L for Lindokuhle; my children. Building this company, I had a vision. I wanted to do more, leave a legacy for them. But I won't lie to you and say it was easy, it was not. I had no funding and even my personal pockets couldn't cover everything that needed to be done. For a year, this company was on a standstill, I'm grateful to my colleagues who didn't leave but were patient. I started looking for sponsors, almost every company turned me down but when I went to EzAccounting firm and told them about my vision and why I needed and investor, I was excited to receive a call that Mr Gcabashe was going to invest. That's when everything started going well. My old boss, Mr Mbatha also wanted to invest and gave me his associates ' details so I could peach to them.

I am happy to announce today that AL Numetrics is finally open. Lora please come to the front.

Lora frowned on her seat wondering why Nkosenye is calling her out now. She slowly stood up and joined him on stage. Nkosi held her hands smiling. Nkosenye:This right here is my woman, she has managed to

Nkosenye:This right here is my woman, she has managed to make me happy in such a short space of time. After my divorce, I thought I wouldn't find love again but then I met her and she changed all that. I don't see how I could leave without her. Mama, you remember I told you I would give you the world?

She nodded, she was a mess from all the tears. The people went "ncoohh".

Nkosenye: I meant it. I love you so much Lora. So much!!!

He looked at the people from the tech side and nodded at them.

Nkosenye: When I saw it, I thought of you.

Lora: When you saw what? * She whispered*

The projector screens started changing and showed a slideshow of Lora's pictures, most which she didn't know came from. She slapped Nkosenye's hands softly. But what caught her attention was the last one, it was a picture of a car. Not just any car, it was the Aston Martin Valhalla – Q3 2022. As far she knows, it wasn't supposed to come out until later in the year. She looked at the screen shaking. Nkosi gave her the keys .

Nkosenye: It's yours.

She gasped, so did the people.

While she was still processing that, Nkosi went down on his one knee taking out a small box and opening it. Lora shook her head crying, Nkosenye can't do this to him.

Nkosenye:Lora Mnguni, will you make me the happiest man alive and marry me?

"Say yes", shouted one person from the audience.

Lora felt her knees becoming weak, she slowly nodded and Nkosenye sighed relieved and slipped the diamond ring on her finger. Lora looked at it smiling.

Meanwhile Lora's mom stood up ululating, being happy for her daughter. She is now convinced that this boy is serious about her.

Back at the launch.

Lora wiped her tears and Nkosi stood up pulling her in for a kiss.

He took a scissor from the MC and held it with Lora. They both cut the banner, officially opening AL Numetrics. NOVELSGURU

People stood up clapping hands and whistling and screamin

The comment section was also piling up.

"I hope men are taking notes. That's how you propose"

"I so wish to be Lora rn"

"Yesses!! When a man decides to love you!!"

"Nkosi deserves this!! I am one of those people who bullied him from childhood. I am happy for him"

"I wish him success on his company"

Day of the launch part 2

To be continued.....

DAY OF THE LAUNCH PART II

Noma clicks her tongue as she feels her chest tightened all of a sudden. She breathed heavily looking at the screen.

Bonga: What's going on? You okay?

She tries to talk but she's hyperventilating so much that she can't find her voice.

ELSGURU.COM

Bonga rushes to take one of the brown paper bags.

Bonga: Here, breathe into this.

Noma breaths into the paper bag and her breathing slowly goes back to normal. She takes a deep breath coughing.

Bonga:Noma what's wrong with you? You are not a person who has difficulty breathing.

She keeps quiet looking at the screen. Nkosenye never bought her a car, let alone a fancy car like that. When he proposed to her, he took her to a cheap restaurant and gave her a cheap ring. But she went all out for this Lora, that ring was shining. Looked like a real diamond. What does she have that she doesn't have? The launch goes on and on with people giving their speeches, she spots his father on the VIP area and shakes her head. The camera moves to the love birds and Nkosenye had his hand on Lora's thigh who was smiling like a kid who's seen candy.

Noma:Oh my god!

She touched her chest.

She quickly took her phone and called Lihle as she stepped

She quickly took her phone and called Lihle as she stepped outside.
Lihle:Heee Noma are you watching Nkosenye's launch?
Noma: I am. He proposed Lihle and did you see the car he bought her?
Lihle: I guess it's true when they say when a man loves you, he will go all out.

Noma:So you think he didn't love me?

Lihle: Why are you concerned? You guys are divorced. He was bound to move on at some point.

Noma: I think I made a mistake by leaving him. He has money now.

SONTO

Ranger just fed me another cereal again. My throat still feels painful, that's why I can't take solid food.

He left, I don't know where and I don't care. When I recover, I am leaving this hell hole and arresting him. I refuse to be another case of GBV, it all starts like this until a person kills you. I won't allow that to happen to me, I scroll through Facebook just looking at memes since I am bored. I come across a trending Livestream. I go into it and I am surprised to see Nkosenye, I read through the comments to try and understand what is going on.

"This is every girl's dream" "When God bless you, he shows off. I wish him luck on his new journey"

My heart skips a bit as I see a big banner written "AL Numetrics". Oh my ! That must be his company, he did say a year ago that he is opening it but he had no funds back then. The camera moves to him and he was seated with his girlfriend, but I noticed something. Something was shining on her finger, I zoomed in and it was a ring. I gasped.

So he proposed? I must say, I kind of had hope that me and him could be something more.

NQOBILE

Here watching the Livestream with Xolelwa while feeding Simphiwe. Nkosenye really outdone himself! And that car he bought for Lora!

Nqobile:But did you see the car?

Xo: Forget about the car. What about the ring?

Nqobile:He must have spent millions.

Xo:He loves her. Look at the way he is looking at her.

Nqobile: It's nice to be in love. And the girl is drop dead gorgeous. I haven't met her yet.

Xo: I'm sure you will soon, you are about to become family.

Nqobile: Aren't you going to work today?

Xo:Oh no, it's my day off. I worked a night shift yesterday.

Xo is really an inspiration to all ladies out here, take notes people. She is now a qualified surgeon, having a Diagnostic Radiography Degree wasn't enough for her; she furthered her studies. All in a space of ten years, having children didn't stop her. She knew what she wanted and went for it, not to mention the side businesses she owns hand in hand with her husband. I'm talking salons, boutiques, restaurants. Yabo makuthiwa umuntu ucwila emalini? They are speaking about the Cele family. Their house will have you peeing yourself. Her husband! Yeeer, even Smanga is no match to that man. He is handsome!

Ngobile: I wish I was working.

Nqobile: I wish I was working.
Xo: What's stopping you?
Nqobile: Simphiwe is still young.
Xo: Honey, he ain't gonna be young forever. What's your plan
Nqobile: I really don't know.
Xo: Didn't you finish your studies?
Nqobile: I have a degree in Chiropractic.

Ngobile: I have a degree in Chiropractic.

Xo:Ahhh a fellow health care worker! So you have never worked or?

Ngobile: I did, maybe for 3 years. And then my dad got sick, I stopped then and last year I got married and fell pregnant. Everything just happened so quickly. I barely had time.

Xo: Well you do now. Simphiwe is young we get it

but at least have a plan. Either you are going to look for a job or open your own practice.

Ngobile:My own practice?

Xo:What would stop you? I think you are forgetting who you are Ngobile. You are a Princess and your father left millions and millions for you and your brother. Use them wisely.

Nqobile:Well I can open my own practice because working for

She laughs. Xo:Tell me about it. Being a "yes sir/mam" is draining. When you have decided, let me know I will help you. I know the do's and don't of opening your own practice. Nqobile:Wena you are basically owning a hospital yazi. Xo:What do you mean?

Xo:What do you mean?

Ngobile: Your practice has everything. Radiology department, paediatrics department, like it has everything you would find in a hospital.

She laughs.

Xo: I guess you are right. I never thought of it that way. I just wanted to be my own boss.

Ngobile: And you are. I am inspired.

Xo: Don't worry. Very soon, you will have yours. Whuuu they are back, let's continue watching.

We shifted our attention back to the screen.

@AL Numetrics. going well. Nkosi has scored more than 10 investors, they we proud of him. Lora:See, I told you everything will go according to plan. Nkosenye:I guess I was just nervous for nothing.

Nkosenye: I guess I was just nervous for nothing.

Lora looked at her ring smiling.

Nkosenye: You like it?

Lora: I love it and I love you.

Nkosenye: Nothing will break us apart?

Lora: Nothing.

Nkosenye:Do you promise?

Lora: I promise.

Nkosenye:Let me go and talk with my brother for a while.

Lora:Okay.

He stands up and goes to find Smanga but he comes across Lwando.

Lwando:Hey. Nice evening. I'm happy for you.

Nkosenye:Thanks.

They looked at each other for a moment not saying anything

Nkosenye: I feel like we have to talk.

Lwando:We do.

JOVELSGURU.COM Nkosenye:But can it be after today? I need to feel happiness only today.

Lwando:Sure, it's okay.

Nkosenye went back to his seat.

Lora: I thought you were looking for your brother.

Nkosenye:Damn! I forgot.

The MC went to the stage to continue with the program but the screens flickered and the lights went off leaving people gasping confused.

Lora: * whispering * What is happening?

Nkosenye: I don't know. It's so dark in here.

MC: Everyone just remain calm. I'm sure this is just a glitch. Rema....

He was cut off by a manly voice that laughed erupting the whole room.

The voice was kind of distorting, anyone could tell it was a disguise. A picture of someone who was wearing a clown mask and a hood covering their face showed up. People looked in anticipation. "You are all here celebrating. But do you know the man you are

celebrating for? Do you know who Nkosenye Gumbi is?"

Nkosenye's heart started pounding from his seat. He knew it, he knew something would go wrong.

The voice spoke again.

"I'm going to show you today who he is. He is a bloody faggot!! Who goes around destroying people's marriages."

A picture of Nkosenye 's dick showed on the screen, followed by the one where he was naked with Lwando on bed. People gasped and Lora looked at him for an explanation.

Nkosenye:Baby I can explain. It's not what you think.

"This is the man you are all here celebrating. This is him"

A note showed next with a suit on the box, the ome he sent to Lwando.

Lora looked at him already crying.

"This is all him. Sneaking presents to other people's husbands.

And the King they all fear is in cahoots with him!!!!" People started to murmur and whisper within themselves. Those who invested already planning on pulling out. The comment section was firing up. "Yooo hebana??"

"But this man is gifted. Look at this dick!! I wouldn't mind tasting him"

"Men will embarrass you."

"I give up! Amen!"

"Kunini nanikhuzwa ngomjolo? Nani anizwa 💬 "

Meanwhile MaNzama quickly switched off the device and looked at Nkosenve's children who looked spooked and confused by what they just saw. No child deserves to see their parent like that.

Back at the launch, the voice spoke again.

"He has been pretending all along, wait I'm going to show you all more"

A clip started to play. It was Nkosenye & Lwando having sex, Lwando was holding on to the table while Nkosenye was balls deep in his ass even spanking his butt. "F...fukkkk Nkosiiii", groaned Lwando. "Shit!!!! Tastes so good!!!ahhhh!!!!", Nkosi groaned back.

The clip played till the end and Nkosi wiped the sweat with his hands. Lora slapped him and poured wine on him.

Lora: Ungijwayela kabi wena.

"Goodbye."

The voice laughed again and the screens switched off, the lights came back on. People started looking at Nkosenye with disgusted eyes, others taking pictures of him posting him on social media calling him all kind of names.

People from the Livestream taking screen recordings and screenshots of that clip as they commented.

"But this man knows how to fuck bathong!!"

"I don't know who did this, but I bet it's some bitter ex. Probably that ex wife of his with a fake leg"

"Nothing wrong with being gay, but this scandal will hurt a lot of people. Oh Lora!"

"Mina sengizibhemela insangu! Yekani umjolo 🛙 🍏 "

"Listen, I need a one night stand with Nkosenye and Lwando. don't mind being in a threesome"

"You all just judgemental. Their sexuality got nothing to do with anyone. The problem is them lying to the people close to them Look at Lora! Ngingashona shame!"

Meanwhile Sindi in a secret location took off the clown mask and the hood as her associate looked at her.

"Are you sure about this? Your husband will kill you"

"He wouldn't dare"

She said in a chilled, cold voice.

Noma laughs and claps her hands.

Noma: So Nkosenye decided to be gay! Wow!!

She laughed again.

SGURU.COM Bonga: This is making you happy? Their reputations just got ruined. He just opened a company, surely the investors will pull out.

Noma:Yooo anginendaba mina Bonga. Kwakhona nje this was a mistake.(I don't care Bonga. This was a mistake). Nkosenye doesn't deserve nice things.

Bonga: Wow! I can't believe you just said that.

Noma: Hay leave me alone Bonga.

She stood up still laughing and posted Nkosenye' pictures on her Facebook with the caption

"A nigga will leave all the pussies in the World and decide to eat ass ?Cha impela umhlaba sewuyagoqwa"

SONTO

Okay, what just happened? Nkosenye is gay? Since when and how? I don't understand any of this. Why would he choose to be gay?

I try to call him but it rings unanswered. The Livestream was turned off.

Wonders shall never end!! Claps once!!

I need to take my kids from him before he can influence them with this bad behaviour. I wonder how his girlfriend is feeling right now. The embarrassment!! I wouldn't heal.

Lora stands up and runs to the door, Nkosenye follows her and finds her on the car.

Nkosenye:Lora please let's talk sthandwa sami.

Lora roars the engine and drives off leaving him standing on the pavement.

Smanga:Nkosi.

Nkosenye:What?

He snapped.

Smanga: Whoa! No need to eat me alive.

Nkosenye: I'm sorry. I'm just so stressed. And confused.

Smanga: Do you have any idea of who could have done this?

"I do", says Lwando approaching them.

Nkosenye jumps into him and punches him.

Nkosenye: This is all your fault! You kept pushing and pushing!! How many times did I tell you that I'm not that gay!?? But you NOVELSGL just wouldn't leave me alone. Look now I have lost the only woman who has managed to make me happy more than anyone could ever do.

Smanga: Nkosi stop it. People are taking pictures. We are already in deep shit! Let's leave.

He led them to his car and drove to his house.

To be continued.....

NARRATED

Smanga drives into his house and they all go out if the car heading towards the house. They find Xolelwa & Nqobile in the longue. They both stand up.

Nqobile: Is this true?

She was livid.

Xolelwa grabs her aside and goes with her to the kitchen.

Nqobile: Why'd you drag me? I wanted them to tell me the truth.

Xo: Nqobile, do I have to teach you everything? Isn't that you family in there? They already faced criticism on social media and everyone out there. Now you too, you want to add salt to the wound. This does not concern you at all, no offence. But their sexuality got nothing to do with anyone, the only people they should be explaining themselves to is their wives not you.

Nqobile: I hate that you are always right.

Xo: That's because you don't take time to think Nqo. You just act, you are a wife now and a mother. Stop this!

Nqobile: I just didn't know that my brother is gay.

Xo:And you will talk to him, not judge him. It's 2022 now, people being gay is what everyone should accept. People shouldn't live their lives just to please you.

Meanwhile in the lounge, Nkosenye sat down his face burried on his legs.

Smanga:Lwando you said you know who did this?

Lwando: I think it's my wife. Who else could it be?

Smanga:But how could she have found those pictures? And that video? Is that really the two of you?

Lwando:No. We never did a sex tape, only the pictures. And Nkosi doesn't have abs, it's clear this was Photoshopped or something.

Smanga: You really think she is capable of doing that?

Lwando:I don't know.

Smanga:Call her.

Lwando called Sindi and put her on loudspeaker, her voice sounded joyful.

Sindi:Dear husband!

Lwando and Smanga looked at each other confused.

Lwando:Babe hey, have you watched the news?

Sindi:Oh no. I was visiting my family. What's up?

Lwando: Nothing. Bye, I'll talk to you later.

He hung up.

Smanga: Either she didn't do it or she's a good damn liar.

Ranger arrives home drunk, he staggers to the bedroom and Sonto is nowhere to be soon. He bears Sonto is nowhere to be seen. He hears water running from the shower and he smirks taking off his clothes. He joins her in the shower and Sonto screams frightened feeling someone.

Sonto:Ranger! You almost gave me a heart attack!

Ranger holds on to the wall and limps towards her.

Sonto: You are drunk!!!!

Ranger touches her breasts and tries to kiss her but Sonto backs away. He forcefully tries to direct his dick inside her but Sonto screams and pushes him and he falls down. Ranger stands up and slaps her. Sonto loses it and kick him on his balls with her

legs. Ranger groans holding his crotch. Sonto takes the soap and shoves it inside his mouth and runs out of the shower naked.

Ranger takes out the soap spitting it and stands up.

Ranger:Sonto.... Come back here you bitch!!!!

He drags his legs and finds her wearing her clothes. He grabs her arm.

Sonto tries to break free but he is strong. Sonto takes the side lamp and hit him on his head. Ranger loses balance and touches his head but he feels no blood. Sonto hurries to the kitchen and looks around. She sees the stew that was brewing in the stove as she was cooking and decided to take a quick shower. She takes the pot of stew and goes back to the bedroom. She finds Ranger still holding his head, massaging it. Without any warning, Sonto pours the whole hot stew all over him and he screams feeling the hotness burning his skin.

Sonto goes back to the kitchen and takes the rice pot and goes back and empties it into him.

She drops the pot down and cries as she fell down on the ground.

She looks over at Ranger who was squirming on the floor burnt.

Sonto:You see what you have made me done!!!!

She takes her phone and tries to call Nkosenye but he doesn't answer. She leaves a voice message

Sonto:"Nkosi please help me. Ranger wants to kill me"

. Lora is covering herself with a blanket on bed crying her eyes out. How could Nkosenye do this to him? To even record a sex tape? Then why did he propose? To embarrass her like that in front of everyone??

Her phone has been ringing non stop but she doesn't want to talk to anyone.

She holds her chest as her breathing is uncontrollable from all the crying.

"Ohhhh God, this is too painful", she cries out.

She hears a knock from the door.

```
Lora:Go Awayyy!!!!
```

The knock is persistent, it doesn't stop. She drags her body to the door and is met by Nkosenye. She tries to close it but he holds it.

Lora: What do you want?

Nkosenye:Can we talk?

He looked apologetic.

She decided to let him in to avoid people's eyes.

Nkosenye: I'm really sorry Lora. I should have told you about 👅 this. Please forgive me, I don't want to lose you. I love you so NOVELSGUR much.

Lora: What were you doing with him in your office?

He looked down.

Lora: Answer me!!!

Nkosenye: He kissed me...

Lora put her hands over her mouth.

Lora:Oh my God! All this time Nkosi!! All this time. You watched me fall in love with you while you know that you are gay.

Nkosenye: I am not gay Lora. Please believe me. That was not me on that clip, you know my body sthandwa Sami.

Lora: Nkosenye get out!!

Nkosenye:Babe please

Lora: I SAID GET OUT!!!! GET THE HELL OUT!!!!LEAVE ME ALONE!!!

She stood up hitting him on his chest but Nkosenye held her. Nkosenye: I'm sorry.

Sindi sips her wine while reading a magazine, seated on the couch and folding her skinny legs. She is alone, but she is expecting him to come shouting any second.

DVELSGURU.COM

"Sindiiii", like she suspected.

She stands up and places the magazine on the couch and waize for him.

Lwando comes to the longue and all the anger comes back when he sees her. He marches towards her with the hope of strangling her to death. But Sonto takes a taser from her pockets and press it on his stomach. Lwando fizzles and shakes as the the electrical volts run through his body.

Sindi:You will not kill me Lwando!! I dare you!!!

Lwando, feeling that the taser is off his body stands up and tries to get close to Sindi but she steps away.

Lwando: Why did you release those pictures and video? Why did you do that?

Sindi: Because you take me for a fool Lwando. In fact everyone around here

thinks I am this stupic c... am. Who do you think you are playing me like the. Lwando:What I do with my private life shouldn't concern you ' no right embarrassing Nkosenye like that. He was

Sindi: I don't care Lwando. I knew exactly what I was doing, I wasn't mistaken. I planned this. Expose you and him on public and let the whole country know. He will be angry at you and start pointing fingers saying it's all your fault. Ohh yes I know you were the one pushing! And I know after this, he will stay the hell away from you and your attention will be shifted back to me.

Lwando: I will kill you Sindi. You don't know me!!!!

He walked towards her again but she ran to the door.

Sindi: I told you that you think I'm stupid. You won't kill me, if I die all the dirt you have ever done will be "dropped" to the

police. Don't forget you have many skeletons burried deep within you Lwando, I did my research very well.

Lwando: What are you talking about? I have no skeletons.

Sindi laughed! She was putting on a brave face but deep down she is scared.

Sindi: I know who you are King!

Lwando swallowed hearing that name.

Sindi:I have everything on you. I know you killed MaNgema and Mbuyiseni. Your friend, Smanga killed Nonzulo. I also know that when you ran away from home and went to Durban you got involved with the wrong crowd and got yourself mixed up in shit like human trafficking and selling drugs. And when three girls tried running away you brutally tortured and killed them like animals. Should I go on?

Lwando:Who are you?

Sindi: I'm exactly what you turned me into. You turned me into this cold bitch! All because you weren't giving me attention.

Lwando:So you did all this to get my attention?

Sindi:Yes!! And you won't do anything to me Lwando. I have people on standby everywhere, should anything happen to me they will know and you will be arrested. I'm talking double life imprisonment. She breath heavily and continued talking.

Sindi:What happened to your girlfriend, Shona?

Lwando felt the back of his hair stand and became nervous. He looked at Sindi with his eyes popped out. Sindi smirked and went towards him. She wrapped her arms around him and kissed his neck.

Sindi:Now are we on the same page?

Lwando slowly nodded.

Sindi: Good now make love to me. I need to fall pregnant.

Xolelwa left to give the family space.

Nqobile:Did you know about this?

Smanga:Not the full details, but I knew they had a thing.

Nqobile: And you didn't tell me?

Smanga: It wasn't my place Nqo.

Nqobile: Can't believe my brother is gay. Where is he by the way?

Smanga:He went back home. Do not involve yourself in their issues Nqo. Lwando is still your brother, him being gay shouldn't change how you feel about him.

Nqo: I'm still confused Smanga. I didn't think this could ever happen one day. He seemed straight as a ruler.

Smanga shrugged his shoulders and looked at his son on Nqobile's arms. He played with his cheeks and sighed relieved. Tomorrow he is starting his counseling, the sooner the better.

He walks out answering his ringing phone.

```
Smanga:And?
```

Lwando:I was right, she is the one who did it. And now she is blackmailing me. She has everything on me, everything I have ever done. She even knows about Shona.

```
Smanga gasped.
```

Smanga: How could she know about Shona?

Lwando: I don't know Smanga. She planned this so well, took all of us by suprise. I let me guard down. I was careless.

Smanga:Okay calm down, we have to make sure that we find whatever evidence she has and destroy it.

Lwando: Where would we even start? We don't know the people she's been talking to!

Smanga: We know the best IT guy. Talk to Mike.

Lwando sighed.

Lwando:Okay, I will. How is he?

Smanga: He left saying he is going to see Lora.

Lwando: Please look after him.

Smanga:Okay I will.. . . LORA The nerve of Nkosenye to lie and say that wasn't him!! He thinks I'm a fool. I took off that ring he gave me and flushed in down the toilet.

I can't even think straight, many questions are running through my mind. Was this his plan all along?

Everyone is still talking about this all over social media! I am so ashamed and embarrassed. I even deactivated my Facebook account because people were tagging me on memes. Just imagine! They even made me a meme.

I take my phone and call this man. He quickly answers.

Nkosenye:Baby...

Lora: Hey stop right there! I'm the one who called you. That house you said you are building, is it done?

He cleared his throat.

Nkosenye: Urrhh yeah it is done. They finished painting.

Lora:Good! Give me the keys, I am moving in.

Nkosenye:What?

Lora: And the car too. Where is it? I am taking it, the keys are with me. Nkosenye: It's still on AL's underground parking. Lora:Okay, I will go and fetch it. Get those keys ready because

want to move in my house tomorrow. You will hire a moving truck to get my things.

Nkosenye:Lora can we...

Lora: I'm not done.

Nkosenye:Oh I'm sorry.

Lora: I'm also taking the children. They are going to be moving in with me while you deal with your shit.

Nkosenye: Lora you can't take my children.

Lora: I can and I will. By tomorrow, make sure that their things are ready when I come to fetch them. I better not find you in that house Nkosi or I will skin you alive.

Nkosenye:Babe we...

I hung up while he was still speaking and started packing my things into boxes. Ahhh you know what?

I call him again.

I call him again. Nkosenye:Babe please talk to me. Lora:You are going to buy me new things. I am not moving in a new house with these old rags. Make it fast because by tomorrow I need everything ready. He kept quiet for a while like he is thinking. Nkosenye:Okay, I will do that. I will do anything you ask me tool do. Please just talk to me Lora

do. Please just talk to me Lora.

Lora:Do you know who could have done this?

Nkosenye: Lwando suspects his wife.

Lora: & what's her name?

Nkosenye:Sindi Dlamini.

Lora: And what is Lwando's surname?

Nkosenye:Mlambo.

Lora:Okay.

I hung up again and took the keys going to fetch my car.

NKOSENYE

I really messed up, didn't I? Lora won't talk to me. She just called demanding things, of which I will give to her. I don't want to make her more upset. My children won't even look at me, she weren't supposed to see that.

Nkosenye:Lora says she wants to take the kids to the new house.

MaNzama: I think that's a good idea. They were quite traumatized.

I sighed.

MaNzama:Do I still have my job?

Nkosenye:Of course. You can go with them to help them settle in.

MaNzama:Okay thank you. I will pack the kids clothes.

I thanked her and sat down. Man! Life is full of shit! I'm still trending on social media. That Sindi girl knew what she was doing and she chose this day because she knew a lot of people are going to be watching! I have already lost two investors. The other ones said they won't pull out but I have to keep this scandal away from the workplace. That made me happy, imagine losing all investors in one day!

I stand up and start making phone calls preparing for Lora's things.

Sonto looks at the passed out Ranger and pours cold water in him. The burns are now turning into blisters, he will need a good doctor after this.

He wakes up gasping and tried to stand but his body is painful.

Sonto:You see what you have made me do Ranger! You have turned me into a monster!

Ranger: I'm sorry

Sonto: I'm going to take you to the hospital so they can treat you. I hope we have both learnt the lesson from this.

Lora gets in her car and smiles looking at herself through the mirror. This car is a beast!! She roars the engine and drives out heading to a different direction from her apartment.

To be continued....

Warning Some scenes may be harmful and triggering to some readers. Read with caution! \oslash

Nqobile is on the phone with her sister Ndalo. It's been long since they talked. She'd even forgotten about her. Ndalo:I left the palace, I'm living with my fiancee. I've been trying to call Lwando, but he isn't answering. Nqo:I think we should give him space. He also isn't answering my calls.

Ndalo:Okay I will check up on you later.

She hung up.

While Simphiwe was sleeping, she took time to do some research about where to go about if she wants to open her own practice. The drama that occurred yesterday is still fresh on the streets of social media. It will take a while for it to die down. They will need a good PR to make this go away.

Ranger's burns have been treated. Sonto is still here watching him. He didn't think Sonto has it in her to do that, he can still feel the soap in his mouth.

Sonto: When will they discharge you?

Ranger: I don't know.

Sonto brushed her tummy and leaned back on the chair closing her eyes.

Ranger: I'm sorry. For everything. I shouldn't have forced myself in you, even if I wasn't happy with our sex life; I should have sat you down and talked with you. Instead, I chose the cowardly way and hurt you, putting my child in danger on the process. love you Sonto, a lot. Please forgive me.

Sonto sighed looking at him.

Sonto: You almost killed me Ranger. You had me tied on the bed like I was some slave and had your way with me. You kicked me on my stomach, knowing very well that I am pregnant. When you choked me, I saw my whole life flashing right before me. I don't know how you expect me to forget this. I am not a violent person, but now I have burnt you. You see what you turned me into? Ranger: I know it's not going to be easy my love but please don't leave me. I will even move out of the house to give you space, I will give you space so that you can forgive me. I regret my actions, it took me lying in this hospital to realise how much I had hurt you. I will never do it again.

Sonto: I appreciate you not pushing me to forgiving you and I think you moving out will be the best for the two of us, because I'm now afraid of you. You look sincere, but I don't know whether you are just pretending; but I'm giving you the benefit of the doubt. I'm also sorry for pouring hot stew on you.

Ranger: I kind of deserved it and the anger you had in your eyes JOVELSGU yesterday kind of scared me. I thought you would cut off my dick.

Sonto laughs softly.

Sonto: I think I should have done that.

Lora parks her car outside Nkosenye's house wearing black clothes with her sunglasses and a cap over her weave. A message pings on her phone and she smiles reading it. She goes inside and find the moving people loading things inside the truck. Ase and Lindo rush to her and squeeze her into a hug.

Lindo:Sis Lora.

Lora:Hi guys.

Ase:Daddy says we are going with you.

Lora: Yes we are moving into a new house, do you want to come with me?

They nodded and she went inside. She looked around.

OVELSGURU.C MaNzama: He is not here. He said you don't want to find him here.

Lora: I don't even want to see him.

MaNzama:But don't you think the two of you should talk?

Lora:We will talk. Right now I have things to take care of. Wil you be going with us?

MaNzama:Yes.

Lora:Okay, I have to find someone who can help the kids get rid of that image. They must be traumatized.

MaNzama: You are a good person. I'm glad you are not abandoning them even though you and Nkosenye are having troubles.

Lora: I would never abandon them. Come ma let's go before he comes back.

They load everything in the truck and drive off to the new house.

It's in a chilly and safe neighbourhood. There aren't that many houses, because every yard is big.

Lora steps out of the car and admires the place. Nkosi really outdone his self, she can't wait to get inside. They all get out and head inside the yard opening the gate. The truck drives in and Lora drives in her car too.

She opens the main door and walks inside smiling. The kitchen is big and spacious, every thing has been put in it's place. He must have not slept yesterday. She looks at the stove and gasp, it's one of those expensive stoves. The tiles are exactly how she described them to him a while ago, she thought he wasn't listening. She walks around the whole house counting the rooms and faints when she counts up to ten rooms. She goes to the main bedroom and the bed has already been made, there was a walk-in closet full of clothes. She browsed through them and they were exactly her size. She giggled and threw herself in the bed smiling.

She takes her phone and calls him.

Nkosenye:Babe?

His voice sounded nervous.

Lora:Hi, we just arrived.

Nkosenye:Do you like it?

Lora: love it. It's beautiful and the kids will love it. Thank you.

Nkosenye: I'm glad you liked it, I didn't sleep last night preparing everything.

Lora kept quiet wondering what's going through his mind. Sho cleared her throat. Lora:Listen, I will talk to you later. She hung up and sighed as she laid in bed facing the ceiling. Tears just let themselves out.

Meanwhile Asemahle and Lindokuhle are running through the whole house looking for their room.

Ase: This house is beautiful!

Lindo: It's our new home?

Ase:Yes.

They find their room written their names on the door and get inside.

They gasp when they see it.

It had a themed bedroom for both their beds and small desks for the two of them which already had books and colouring books.

There was a fluffy

comfortable carpet laid down on the floor.

Lindo: This is sooo nice!!

Nkosenye:So she is blackmailing you? Wow!

Lwando: She is actually scaring me Nkosi.

Nkosenye:So what's the plan here?

Lwando: I don't know. I talked to Mike and he said he is on it.

Nkosenye: Your wife really ruined us though, but the truth was bound to come out at some point. Lora will never forgive me.

Lwando:She will. She loves you. She is still shocked by what she saw, try to give her a little space so that she can breathe. Then you can talk to her.

Nkosenye: I will try... I will talk to you later.

Lwando: Alright....

He hung up and Nzove entered his office carrying so many papers. He sit down.

Nkosenye:What is that?

Nzove: Different drafts for the media release.

Nkosenye:What media release?

Nzove: The public need to be updated. You are running a company here. Nkosenye:Okay let me see. He read them but nothing made sense, his mind was on Lora.

Sindi takes her phone and goes outside making a phone call.

Sindi:Hey, is everything going well?

"Someone is busy snooping around"

Sindi: Have they found anything?

"Nope, I have locked them out."

Sindi:Lwando has probably sent his goons to destroy the evidence but little does he know.

She laughs.

"He is stupid if he thinks you can keep such information on a laptop or a phone".

Sindi: I told you, that he thinks I'm a fool. I will show him who I am. J.CON

"I will keep on checking here."

Sindi:Let me know if there's any change.

She hung up and breath out. Lwando can keep digging but he won't find anything. She shoves the phone back in her pocket and walks back inside but trips on something and she falls down. She stands up but she feels something hitting through her neck. Before she can register what is happening, she feels herself being lifted up and shoved inside what feels like a car.

```
Lora is at the kitchen preparing something light for the kids to
eat while MaNzama is cooking.
```

Her phone rings and she answers.

"We got her. Where do you want her?"

Lora: I'm coming. Don't move her.

She hung up and quickly gave the kids their food while he hurries to the bedroom and changes into black clothes again. She takes her bag and tells MaNzama she will back soon. She goes to her car and drives off.

sleep over.

Ngobile: It's okay, you can come.

Smanga: Thanks, I'll be there soon.

He hangs up and freshens up. After he was done he went to his car and drove off to his house. He let himself in and found them in the bedroom.

Nqobile:Hey.

She hugged him.

Smanga:Hi.

Nqobile:He is sleeping. Want to hold him?

Smanga: Nqobile I can't I told you...

Nqobile:And I know that, hold him.

She carefully picked Simphiwe up and placed him on his arms. Smanga froze and swallowed his saliva not knowing what to do.

Nqobile:Relax.

He relaxed a bit.

Nqobile:Now move your finger on his face and walk around with him.

Smanga: I...

Nqobile: You can do it, it's okay.

He slowly moved his finger on Simphiwe's face and walked around with him. He was looking at him the entire time, something inside of him moved. He was breathing heavily, scared that he might drop him.

Finally his face relaxed and he kissed Simphiwe's cheeks. Note that the smiled looking at him, at least there is progress.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mike: I'm not finding anything. Everything looks clean. You are sure she kept it on a laptop?

Lwando: Where else would she keep it?

Mike: I don't know, maybe she inserted the chip with information in her body who knows?

They both laughed.

Lwando: I will keep fishing around to see if I won't find anything.

Mike:Okay, let me know if you find something.

```
Meanwhile Lora arrives at the place and looks at herself in the
mirror. She breathed out and laughed a little. She stepped out
of the car and locked it going inside. Finding two men standing
and a woman who had her face covered up with a black bag.
```

Lora:Show her face.

One guy removed the bag from Sindi's face and she gasped. Her eyes shifted to Lora and her heart started to race.

Sindi: What are you doing with me?

Lora walked towards her and touched her legs as she laughed.

Lora:Do you need food?

Sindi spit on her face and Lora slapped her across her face and wiped her face. She took a chair and sat down in front of her.

Lora:So Sindi let's talk. Why did you do what you did?

Sindi:Your husband was a nuisance in my marriage and I took care of it. I don't regret it, given the chance I would do it again in a heartbeat. Lora chuckled and took out bubblegum from her bag and chewed on it.

Lora: You would do it again?

Sindi: You heard me.

Lora: What do you have against your husband?

Sindi: I told Lwando that should anything happen to me, he will go straight to jail.

Lora: I don't care about Lwando, I only care about my man whom you embarrassed in front of everyone. Do you know how hard I worked to convince him that he could be happy again

and fall in love? And you show up out of nowhere and want to take him back to that dark place. You messed with the wrong one this time, unlike your husband, I am not scared of jail. I can even turn myself in.

She blew a bubble and took a machete knife from her bag. Sindi shook her head and tried to stand up but her hands and feet

shook her head and tried to stand up but her hands and feet
were tied on the chair.
Sindi:What are you doing with that?
She asked with her voice shaking.
Lora:Kuyokusiza ukuthi uthule ukuze sosheshe siqede(It would help if you would shut up so that we can finish up quickly)
Lora knelt in front of her and held her face roughly.
Lora:Such a pretty face.

Lora:Such a pretty face.

She said running her fingers through her face.

Sindi: Please don't do this!!!

Lora smiles and takes the knife to her face. She starts cutting her skin and Sindi screams but Lora shoves the knife through her thigh and takes it out . Sindi screams louder. Lora continues peeling her skin from her face until she was left with nothing but flesh.

Sindi breathed heavily, losing a lot of blood. Her voice barely coming out.

Sindi: Please.....

Lora felt a ping of guilt but it was quickly covered about how she boasted that she would do it again. She went for her arms and started peeling the skin of them too. Something fell off from her arms, Lora picked it up and looked at it but wasn't

sure what it was.
Lora:Have any idea what this is?
"Looks like a chip", answered one of the men.
Lora smirked shoving it inside her bag.
She looked at Sindi who was skinless on her face and arms and
took pictures.
She turned over to the men.

She turned over to the men.

Lora: Take her back to her house.

"Aren't you afraid that she's going to open a case against you?"

Lora showed them the gloves she was wearing and smiled.

Lora: I made sure to not leave anything of mine on her, I'm going to destroy this knife. It will be her word against mine.

She put the knife and the gloves on a plastic and got out of the building. She went to her car and took off the clothes she was

wearing, as they had blood. Remaining only with her bra and panty. Now coming into realisation of what she has done, she started to panic and called Nkosenye. He answered on the first ring.

Lora:You see what you have made me do?

To be continued....

Nkosenye:Lora where are you? What did you do?

Lora: I can't tell you but I took care of it.

Nkosenye:Lora what is going on?

Lora:We will talk later.

She hung up and drove to her house making sure that nobody sees her. She locks her room and takes a shower washing off the blood. After she was done, she changes into the PJs which were in the closet. She takes the clothes and the knife and goes outside. She makes a fire and burns everything to ashes. She picks up the ashes with a shovel and goes to the outside toilet and throw them inside. She flushes and goes back inside but finds Ase drinking water in the kitchen.

Lora: I thought you were sleeping.

Ase:I came to drink water.

Lora:Okay come, I'm going to tuck you guys in. Is Lindo sleeping?

Ase:No.

She holds her hand and heads towards their room. Lindo was already under the covers.

Lora tucked him in nicely and kisses his forehead.

Lindo: Thank you mommy.

He holds his mouth as he just blurted it out.

Lindo: I'm sorry..

Lora:Not it's okay. You like calling me mommy?

He slowly nodded.

He slowly nodded. Lora:Then you can call me mommy. Lindo smiles and closes his eyes. She moves over to Asemahle and tucks her in too kissing her forehead. Ase:Can I call you mommy too? Lora:Yes you can.

It warmed her heart that they now consider her as a mother. Surely they will be happy to learn that they have a sibling on the way.

Ase:Can we talk to dad before we sleep?

Lora:Let me go and take my phone then we will call him.

She hurries to her bedroom and calls Nkosenye.

Nkosenye:Lora what exactly is happening?

Lora: Sorry the kids want to speak with you before they sleep.

Nkosenye:Oh, okay but me and you are still going to talk.

Lora: I don't want to talk with you Nkosenye because you will just feed me more lies.

Nkosenye: I wasn't asking, I'm telling you. Tomorrow I'm coming over and we are going to have a lengthy talk like adults.

Lora:Okay fine.

She went back to the room and gave the kids the phone and they talked with him. After they were done she hung up and went to her room leaving them sleeping.

She sighed and remembered the chip. She took out her laptop and opened it, she inserted the chip on a holder and inserted it on the laptop. She went through it's content and it had a lot of shady dealings pertaining Lwando. What caught her attention was a folder named "SHONA". She clicked on it and there were pictures of a woman. "She must be Shona", she mentally says.

There were other pictures where she had injuries and had a bandage covering her entire face.

Lora shook her head wondering if it was Lwando who did this.

She continued looking through and came across a disturbing video. She paused and reached for her earphones and played it again.

She quickly closed it as she was traumatized. Lwando is a monster!! How could he kill someone like that? A woman for that matter!!!

She searches for his number and calls him.

Lwando:Yeah?

Lora:Hi, it's Lora.

He cleared his throat.

Lwando:Lora how can I help you?

Lora: I need to have a chat with you.

Lwando:Me?

Lora: I didn't stutter, now did I?

Lwando: What do you want to talk about?

Lora: Some things are better talked face to face. So is it a yes or a no?

Lwando: Okay but I'm not in Durban.

Lora: I will drive down there tomorrow.

Lwando: Does Nkosenye know about this?

Lora:No and you will not say anything to him. Bye!

She hung up and backed up the chip's content on her personal hard drive.

She sighed and tried to get some sleep, but she was turning and tossing.

She was frightened by Nkosenye's call.

he was memory it. The answered it. Nkosenye: I'm outside. Lora: Outside where? Nkosenye: Outside outside. Please open for me. Lora: Nkosi you are so stubborn! I am coming. She woke up and wore her robe while putting on her sleepers She went outside and opened for him. He drove in.

Lora: What are you doing here?

Nkosenye: I need to talk to you. I couldn't sleep.

Lora: Let's go inside.

They went to the bedroom and Lora switched on the lights. Lora got back into bed. Nkosenye frowned looking at her.

Lora: What? I'm cold.

Nkosenye took off his clothes too joining her.

Lora: What are you doing?

Nkosenye: I'm joining you.

She sighed and watched him as he remained completely naked. His dick pointing at her. He got in besides her and pulled her to face him.

Nkosenye: So let's talk.

Lora: You said you wanted to talk.

Nkosenye:Okay... I know you feel angry, hurt and betrayed but I promise you I'm not gay. Yes we had a thing with Lwando but that was just it, I once felt something for him but I was just confused Lora. I know I'm not gay, I'm not in denial or something like that. I love you only, what we had with Lwando ended a long time ago. I never cheated on you, I know I should have told you the truth but I was scared that you won't believe me or leave me. I'm also not proud but it's done, please forgive me. I love you. Lwando just kept pushing and pushing, I ended up being confused. I'm not blaming him, he did not force me into anything. But you have to believe me, that wasn't me on that video. You know I don't have a six pack babe, that was not me.

Lora: What about the note? And the suit?

Nkosenye: I just wanted to do something nice for him. It didn't mean anything, I promise you. I love you Lora

you made me happy after feeling sad for a long time. You changed my life, I want you only. Please don't leave me.

Lora sighed listening to him.

Lora:What if one day you decide to elope with him Nkosi? How do I trust you now? I'll always be scared when you are not home, thinking you are with him.

Nkosenye: That won't happen, I promise you...

Lora: I don't know Nkosi y..

He shut her up with a kiss. Lora tried to pull out but Nkosi kissed her more harder pulling her towards him, making her come into contact with his dick.

•••••

.....

At the morning, Lora slowly opens her eyes and smiles when he sees Nkosenye sleeping besides her. Last night was amazing. She gets out of bed but her pussy is burning up so bad. She winces softly heading to the bathroom to take a cold shower.

She wraps a towel on her body after she was done.

She dresses up and goes to the kitchen finding the kids already eating breakfast. She joins them and Nkosenye comes up after

a while. The kids run to him and he squeezed them into a hug. He gave Lora a kiss and she blushed.

He joined them and are his food.

Lora: Are you going to drop off Ase at school?

Nkosenye:Yes, I'm heading out Anyway. Any plans for the day?

Lora:Yes, I have to be somewhere.

Nkosenye:Okay... Can I come back later?

Lora:Yes you can come back.

Nkosenye:Thank you, I love you.

Lora blushes.

Ase:Mommy tell him you love him too.

Nkosenye:Yes mommy tell me you love me too.

Lora: I love you too.

They laugh altogether.

Lwando is snooping through Sindi's things but he doesn't find anything. He was disturbed by noise and rushed out only to find the guards holding someone. He got closer and opened his mouth when he realised it was Sindi.

Lwando: What happened to her?

Guard:We found her by the gate like this.

Lwando:Fuck!! We need to take her to a hospital. Load her in the car.

They bow and Lwando grabs his keys rushing outside. He gets on the driver's side and drives off with one guard who was holding Sindi. Lwando was panicking all the way, who could have done this? His mind takes him to Nkosenye but he does have the balls to do this. He drives like a maniac ignoring all the road signs and finally arrives.

He shouts for help and nurses rush the skinless Sindi from him rushing towards one of the rooms.

Lwando punches the wall still traumatized by the sight. Her face!

Lwando:Oh God make me forget this!

After many hours the doctor comes out and tells them the progress. He starts by sighing and Lwando knows he doesn't have good news.

Doc: First let me start by saying, she is still alive.

Lwando let out the breath he was holding.

Doc:But seeing as medical help wasn't immediately given to her, we failed to reattach everything to its rightful place.

Lwando: What does that mean doc?

Doc: We started by reattaching the nose and eyes first and tried stitching the facial tissues and lips. We do not know how she Stitching the facial tissues and hps. We do not know now she solution for the facial tissues and hps. We do not know how she something. We attached somebody's skin on her.
Lwando:You what?
Doc:We had to save her. But she's not the same person you know.
Lwando: Can I see her?
Doc: Are you sure?

Lwando:Yes, I'm sure.

He led him to Sindi's ward room and the doctor slowly took off the bandage off her face. Lwando lost balance and lost balance.

Lwando: Doctor this is not my wife. What have you done to her? She looks like a disgusting disfigured animal.

Doc:She can go for facial surgery after her face has healed.

Lwando: How long will it take to heal?

Doc: Months or maybe years.

Lwando:Oh God!!

He holds his chest.

Doc:Are you okay?

Lwando: I'm okay.

Doc:I know this is a lot to take in, but imagine how horrified she will be when she wakes up. She needs all the support system she could get.

Lwando nods and his phone pings informing him that he has a visitor, he knows it's Lora. He's just not sure what she wants.

Lwando: When will she wake up?

Doc:I don't know, we heavily sedated her to ease the pain. She needs all the rest she can get.

Lwando:Okay thank you doctor. I have to dash home, I will be back later.

He walks out to his car calling Smanga.

Smanga:Hello.

Lwando:Sindi is... Sindi is... I don't know...

Smanga: Whoa calm down buddy and talk slowly...

do: Someon، iooks so disfigured n،.. anga: Who did that? yando: I don't know. I really don't know. Loo،, iter... de hung up and parked recklessly walking inside the house. He found Lora sitting so comfortably on the couch sipping wine. When she saw him she smiles a little. 'nally you arrive. with her. with?

Lwando:You!!

She pointed at her as something just popped in his mind.

Lwando: You did that to her? Do you have any idea of what you have done?

Lora: I had no intentions of doing that, but she was boasting about how she can do it again in a heartbeat. Do I regret it? No.

Lwando:You disfigured my wife.

Lora: You didn't care about her, so don't act like the husband of the year now.

Lwando: What do you want?

Lora: I'm here to tell you to stay the hell away from my family.

Lwando:And if I don't?

Lora:Ayyy I guess you will also join your disfigured wife. When it comes to my family, I don't play. Stay away!!

Lwando stood up walking towards her.

Lwando:Are you threatening me? What makes you think I wont will you right here and right now?

Lora also stands up and stares at him. They have a staring competition until Lora decides to break the the ice and speak.

Lora: Does Nkosenye know that you killed his sister?

To be continued.....

Still at Lwando's home.

Lwando stepped back a bit.

Lwando:What are you talking about? Nkosenye doesn't have a sister.

Lora: I see you think I'm playing here. I know you were dating Nkosenye's sister, her name was Shona. And you killed her, but Nkosenye doesn't know that because you covered your tracks pretty well. You have lied to him for years, together with Smanga you lied to him.

Lwando: I don't know what you are talking about. I never did that.

Lora smiled and reached for the chip on her bag. She gave it to him.

Lora:That is what your wife had on you, it's up to you what you do with it. Stay away from my family!!! Because I will retaliate badly!!! Don't test me!!! You men have this tendency of thinking that we women are weak and we don't have a backbone. Well not me, I will easily remove you should you try anything again. You don't scare me Lwanduthando!!! Not even a bit!

She fixed her blouse and swayed her body walking out leaving Lwando shaking on his knees.

He looks at the chip and calls Smanga.

Lwando:Lora knows about Shona. She's the one who skinned Sindi.

Sindi. Smanga:Whoa Nkosenye's Lora? Lwando:Yes her. She was just here. What if she tells Nkosenye She gave me the chip. Smanga:What did you say to her? Lwando:I kind of threatened her. Smanga:Why did you do that Lwando? Do you even take a moment to think? You are just the same as Ngobile. Why did

moment to think? You are just the same as Nqobile. Why did you threaten her?

Lwando: I panicked and she was kind of scaring me man.

Smanga: Destroy that chip, we will deal with everything as it comes. Nkosenye can't find out that you killed Shona and he will be more hurt when he finds out that I knew and didn't tell him. You have to find a way to talk to Lora. Do not threaten her, just talk to her.

Lwando:Okay, I will try...

Meanwhile outside, Lora smiles and walks away after eavesdropping on Lwando's phone call.

Lora:Pussy!

She laughs and goes to her driving off playing some gospel music blasting throughout the car.

She notices that a black car has been following her since she left Lwando's place. She takes a different turn and the car follows her again. She quickly calls Nkosenye, her phone was connected to the car's speaker. Lora: Nkosenye there is a car following me! Every turn I take it's following me

following me.

Nkosenye:What? Where are you right now?

Lora: I'm reaching Quakman's.

Nkosenye: Okay hang tight babe. I'm coming. Don't hang up.

Lora:Okay please hurry, I am scared.

She heard movement coming from Nkosi's side and a car driving out.

Nkosenye: I'm coming Lora. I won't let you down.

Lora looks at the car and it had almost reached her, she steps on the accelerator and speeds off and the car follows speeding after.

Lora:Oh god!

She cries out.

She hears a gunshot ripping through the window and she screams almost losing control of the wheel.

Nkosenye: Lora!!! Lora baby talk to me!!!!

Lora: I'm still here. It didn't hit me. Where are you??

Nkosenye: I'm almost there!

Lora:Hurry!!!

She grabs the gear and does a U-turn spinning the car around as a distraction. Smoke everywhere and she uses it as a chance to take a different route. She sighs when she doesn't see the car anymore.

Lora: I think I lost them...

She hears a car speeds behind her and she screams as she sees the same car again. The black car reaches her and bumps into Lora's car making her to go off the road. She lets go of the wheel as she lost balance for a bit and the car rolled to the side bushes. Men came out of the black car and started firing shots. Meanwhile, Nkosenye calls out Lora's name and hears no response. He curses and speeds off heading to Quakman's. He opens the dashboard of his car and takes out his gun. It's still the same as he had left it those many years ago. He approaches and spots Lora's car on the side bushes with many men standing over it. The car had a lot of bullet holes. His heart skipped a bit thinking Lora is dead. He carefully leaned over of the car boot and snatched a black bag. He didn't want to return this life again, he left it for a reason.

He browse through the bag wondering what he will use as a distraction. Bingo! He takes a bulletproof vest and wear it over his shirt. He shoves his two guns, one on the back and one on the front. He take the smoke and tear gas arrow bombs shoving them inside the grenade. This will distract them.

He steps out of the car carrying the grenade and his bag strapped across him; and walk towards them. He throws it at a distance and smoke erupts followed by a slight explosion sending the man on the ground.

He walks over to the car and tries to open it but it is locked.

Nkosenye:Lora? Can you hear me? It's me sthandwa Sami. Please tell me you are still there! He tries looking inside but remembered that the glasses are dimmed. He called out for her again but felt someone pressing a metal on his back.

He slowly turned back and was met by one of the men. He counted five of them, others were passed out. He wondered how all of them fitted in one car or others just arrived. He looks at them and their standing positions calculating his moves. He can take them out.

"You thought you could play Superman?", Ask the one who had his gun on his back.

Without notifying anyone, Nkosenye quickly snatches the gun from him and snap his wrist and pulls him towards him holding him on his neck. The others gasp pointing at him with their guns.

Nkosenye:You either drop your weapons or I kill him!!

"Don't do it. Kill this son of a bitch"

Luckily this was a quiet area, so no one is around to witness this whole thing happening.

Nkosenye:Your choice gentlemen!

He fiddled with his bag taking something and threw it at at one guy who collapsed.

The others gasped looking at the hole in his head wondering what took him out. They start firing at Nkosenye but he uses the guy he was holding's body as a shield. He throws the body at them and takes his guns firing at them out in the open. He managed to take two of them out.

Nkosenye:Only two left.

He hurries to hide behind Lora's car and fiddles through his bag finds one G-Sphere. He takes it out and activates it, he throws it midair and takes cover. He hears explosion and the men groaning and falling down. He slowly looks over and notices that it took out one of them. Nkosenye:Only one left. "Come out come out wherever you are. I don't know what sick game you are playing here man!", says the remaining guy. He looks at his bag but nothing interesting is left. Now he

He looks at his bag but nothing interesting is left. Now he regrets handing over his gadgets to Xolelwa.

He checks the bullets remaining and slowly stands up aiming. The guy is nowhere to be seen.

He moves around the car aiming with his gun looking for him. He hears faint footsteps but can't tell where they are coming from. He closes his eyes and turns around. He listens attentively with his eyes still closed. He feels the footsteps, he follows them and doesn't waste any time and fired endless shots to

him. The guy fell down in a dancing fashion, with bullet holes covering him.

Nkosenye: And gone.

He walked over to the ones who had passed out and one of them tried talking. He slapped him waking him up.

```
Nkosenye: Who sent you?
```

Nkosenye:who sent you: "Mmm...."
Nkosenye:Who sent you?
"Ro.. Rondo Ndlovu"
Nkosenye:Thanks but no thanks.
He finishes him off with a shot on the forehead.
He finishes all of them off and quickly sends a text to someone to come and clean the mess.

Nkosenye:Lora please open. It's over now.

The door slowly opened and Lora got out of the car still traumatized. She threw herself in Nkosi's arms who hugged her back.

Nkosenye: It's okay. You are safe now.

Lora: I was so scared. I thought they would kill me.

She pulls out from the hug and looks at the bodies and looks at Nkosenye.

Lora:You?

Nkosenye: They had it coming.

Lora: I never thought you had it in you.

Nkosenye: I left this life a long time ago. We will talk when we

arrive home. Let's go, we need to take you to the hospital. Lora:But I'm fine. Nkosenye:The baby might not be. Lora:What about them? She pointed to the dead bodies. Two cars arrived on the scene and Lora hid behind Nkosenye holding on tightly to his arm.

Nkosenye: Don't be scared, they are here to clean this up. Let's go, we will take my car.

Lora looked at her car and it was unrecognisable.

Nkosenye: I will buy you a new one.

Lora: Really?

Nkosenye:Yes. I will buy you a new one.

He holds her hand and they walk to his car driving off. Lora notices that his leg is bleeding and panics.

Nkosenye: It's just a flesh wound, don't cry. They will patch me up at the hospital.

She relaxed a bit and looked at him. She can't believe he took out that many guys all by himself.

Nkosenye drives to a private surgery/ hospital and walk inside with Lora. His leg was tremendously bleeding and he still had blood from the other men. The people in the reception gasped and nurses rushed to give them help.

Nkosenye:Take my wife, I'm fine.

Nurse:Sir you are bleeding, we need to look into that.

Nkosenye:Where is the head doctor?

Nurse:In her office.

Nkosenye:Call her. I want to be looked at by her.

He doesn't trust them, what if they take this blood on him and do all sorts of shit tests?

The nurse nods and tells him to wait in one of the rooms

Advertisement

she walks with Lora going to check her.

Nkosenye sits on the bed and places his leg on top of the bed. The pain was now starting to kick in, he was putting on a brave face I'm front of Lora. She was traumatized enough and she didn't need to worry about him too.

After a while Xolelwa enters wearing her scrubs.

Xolelwa:Mr Gumbi they tell me you refuse help.

He laughs.

Nkosenye: I don't trust them.

Xo takes a look at his leg and starts working.

Xo:What happened?

Nkosenye:Some guys ambushed Lora.

Xo:Oh my is she alright?

Nkosenye: She's unharmed but a little traumatized.

Xo:I figure those guys are dead.

Nkosenye:Of course, I don't know how I got shot though.

Xo:I thought you said you didn't want to return to this life.

Nkosenye:I still don't, but they almost killed my wife. They shouldn't touch her. They can kill me not her.

Xolelwa smiles hearing him speak like that.

Nkosenye: It's just you who took my gadgets many many years ago and there were few of them left with me.

Xo:I didn't take them. You gave them to me.

Nkosenye: Yeah I remember. You came to me crying saying your daughter has been kidnapped.

Xolelwa laughed.

Xo: Please don't tell anyone I was crying. They'll never respective.

me.

She finishes cleaning him up.

Nkosenye:I need a location on someone.

Xo:Name?

Nkosenye: Rondo Ndlovu.

Xo:I will text Mike.

She fiddled with her phone and within a few minutes Mike sent the location. She sent it to Nkosenye.

Nkosenye: Thank you. I owe you one.

Xo:I so wish I can go with you. Sthembiso never lets me do anything, I am so bored. When was the last time I saw blood?

Nkosenye: You work at a hospital. You see blood everyday.

Xo:I mean blood caused by me.

Nkosenye: It's for ..

Xo:My own safety yeah I know.

She rolled her eyes and Nkosenye laughed.

After she was done, he left to go and check on Lora who was already laying in bed wearing a hospital gown. His heart thumped as he came up with different scenarios on his head.

Nkosenye:Babe what happened now? Is the baby okay?

NOVELSGURU.CO Lora: The baby is okay. You know how these private hospitals operate. They say they want to keep me here overnight to "monitor me".

Nkosenye:Oh okay. I'm glad.

Lora: You look like you have something to say.

Nkosenye: I have to go somewhere.

Lora:What? No. Nkosenye you can't leave me, what if they come back again?

Nkosenye: They won't, I have security outside and my brother will be here to watch you. Xolelwa is also here. I have to end this for once and for all.

Lora: What about the kids?

Nkosenye: I told MaNzama to put the house on lockdown and there is security, so nothing will happen.

Lora:No Nkosenye please don't leave. What if something happens to you? I can't lose you.

He kisses her.

Nkosenye: Nothing will happen. I love you. I will come back for you.

Lora:You promise?

Nkosenye: I promise.

•••••

.

Nkosenye walks inside with his gun tucked behind him.

He knocks and hears feet dragging.

A boy, a small boy opens the door for him and is shocked when he sees Nkosenye. He tries to close the door but Nkosenye pushes it aside and gets in closing the door behind him. He looks around the room and it's just one-roomed. He sits on the chair.

Nkosenye:You are Rondo?

He slowly nods.

Nkosenye: How old are you?

Rondo:19.

Nkosenye sighed, he had come here to kill Rondo, but seeing how young he is; he is having second thoughts. He can't just kill a kid.

Nkosenye: How did you get mixed in all of this?

Rondo:Sindi promised me money to get me out of this life.

Nkosenye: Those guys you sent after my wife. Still Sindi's plan

Rondo:She told me that if I do not hear from her for at least 14 hours, I should know that something is wrong; and I should give the go ahead to those men to take you all out. NOVEL

Nkosenye: Did you know that my wife is pregnant?

Rondo: I didn't know.

Nkosenye:Do you know how traumatized she is? What if she lost the baby? How did you and Sindi think this would pan out in the end?

Rondo: I'm sorry. I didn't know.

He really was sorry, he was promised money. Sindi took advantage of his situation and he is good when it comes to computers.

Nkosenye: Who do you stay with here?

Rondo:Alone.

Nkosenye: Where are your parents?

Rondo: They died a year ago and relatives chased me out of my house. I found this shack and have been living here for quite a while.

```
Nkosenye:Come, let's go.
```

Rondo:Sir please don't kill me. I beg of you, I know I was wrong but please don't kill me. Sindi didn't tell me things would get S this bad.

```
He said crying.
```

Nkosenye: I'm not going to kill you. Come, let's go.

/ELSGURU He stood up slowly and they walked out to his car. They got inside and Nkosi drove off to his house. He is just a kid, who got involved with the wrong person. He doesn't look that good, health wise. He hopes he is not making a mistake by doing this.

Xolelwa:Hey...

Lora: You must be Xolelwa.

She says as she sits up smiling.

Xo:I am, and you are the gorgeous Lora.

Lora blushed.

Lora: Girl have you looked at yourself? I'm no match.

They both laugh.

Xo: Your man told me to guard you. He says you are afraid. Want to talk about it?

RU.COM Lora: When I heard those gunshots I just lost my mind. I hid inside the car and locked it. I thought I would die. I heard Nkosenye's voice and thought that my mind was playing tricks on me, then I heard gunshots and other weird noises. They died down and I heard him calling me out again. Only to be met by him looking like Rambo with a bag across him.

Xolelwa laughed.

Lora: Anyway, I was happy to see him. I think I am still shocked a little and seeing those many dead bodies!

Xo: Don't worry, it gets better. The shock will die over and you will be fine, I'm proud that you were able to remain calm in that situation and thought of the baby. Your BP is not that high.

Lora: I'm glad he is okay.

```
Xo: You want a boy?
```

Lora:Yep.

Xo:How far are you?

Lora: A month or two, I'm really not sure. I never did any check up, I only did a pregnancy test. Everything was just happening too fast.

Xo: You can still make plans though while it's still early. I wish Xo. Fou can still make plans though while it's still early. I wish you can choose from one the gynecologists around here. They are good and kind.
Lora:This is your place?
Xo:Yeah it's mine.
Lora:Wow. A whole hospital!
Xo:If you set your mind on something, you can do it.
Lora: Please stay with me. Don't leave, I'm feeling sleepy.

Xo:Okay, you can sleep.

Lora slowly closed her eyes sleeping and Xolelwa covered her properly with the light blankets as she watched her sleeping while busy with her phone.

The following week Ranger was discharged from the hospital and he was healing. He moved out and rented an apartment closer to his workplace.

He received a call from Lihle.

Ranger: Hello.

Lihle: Ranger I have been trying to call you for days. Are you okay?

Ranger: I'm okay, I was at the hospital.

Lihle:Oh why? What happened?

Ranger: Nothing hectic. Listen, we need to talk.

Lihle: I actually need to talk to you too.

Ranger:Okay go ahead.

LSGURU.COM Lihle: I want us to call our fling guits. I'm not one to be the reason why another woman is crying herself to sleep. Please focus on Sonto and don't beat her again. Bye.

She hung up and Ranger looked at his phone in disbelief. He just got dumped. But it's fine, because he also wanted to call it quits with her. He wants to change so that Sonto can see he is sorry. He regrets ever laying a hand on her.

To be continued....

Three weeks later at the hospital, the nurse is checking Sindi's vitals. She touches the bandage on her face and sighs. She has never seen anything like that.

"I hope you wake up", she says.

She continues cleaning the room and tiding up, until she hears soft winces. She turns to look at Sindi and hurried to her.

Nurse:Mem please calm down.

Sindi calmed down a bit.

Nurse: I'm glad you are awake. Now can you feel this?

She asks as she tingles her fingers a bit.

Sindi:Y..yes...

Nurse: Okay can you move your fingers?

Sindi slowly moved her fingers.

Nurse: I will call a doctor. I will be back.

The nurse hurried to call a doctor and they came back.

Nurse:She just woke up.

Doc:Okay let me run a full diagnosis.

The doctor checks if everything is okay.

Doc:All looks good.

Sindi touches the bandage on her face and unwraps it. The nurse quickly rushes to her.

Nurse: You will hurt yourself. Should I?

She asks the doctor and he nods.

The nurse helps her removes her bandage and Sindi touches her face but something feels wrong. Her face wasn't this rough

Sindi:Mirror...

They give her the mirror and she looks at herself. She looks at the reflection she doesn't recognise and frowns thinking the hospital is haunted, maybe it's a ghost because no sane person looks like this.

Sindi:Who is this....?

Doc:I... That is your new face. You were badly bleeding when they brought you in here and we had to act quickly to avoid losing you.

Sindi:Noo.. what have you done to me? What did you do to me?

She screams trying to get out of bed but they hold her down.

Sindi:Leave me!!!! Leave me alone!!! I want my face! What did you do to me!???

The nurse quickly injects her with something that will put her to sleep.

Doc: Nurse please call her husband.

She nodded.

Nkosenye:So have you forgiven me?

Lora: Where is my car?

Nkosenye: It's on its way.

Lora: The same one?

Nkosenye:Yeah.

Lora smiles and wraps her arms around him kissing him.

Lora: I forgave you. I mean you weren't technically cheating, a part of me was scared and shocked.

Nkosenye: Thank you. I promise you, that phase is gone. I only want you.

She smiles.

Nkosenye:Where is your ring?

Lora looks down biting her nails and Nkosenye laughs.

Lora: I kind of flushed it down the toilet. Sorry.

Nkosenye: It's okay. A ring can be replaced.

Lora: I was so mad that day.

Nkosenye: I remember. And the demands you had, I thought you would call again asking for something else.

Lora: I wanted to make you panic, and you were so nervous. Your voice just became even more tiny.

Nkosenye: I don't have a tiny voice.

Lora laughed.

Lora:The first time I heard you speak, I was like "what is this man child doing here?".

Nkosenye also laughed.

Nkosenye:Ahhh I have gotten used to it.

Lora: As you should. I love it and I love you.

Nkosenye: I love you.

Sonto and Ranger are going for their monthly check up, she is now five months pregnant and her tummy is starting to be big.

w five montus F. anger: I'm not comfortable with you leaves omething happens to you while I'm not near you? onto laughed and smiled. Sonto: Just say you want to move back in. Ranger: Okay maybe. Can I? Sonto: It's fine, I'm getting more and more lazy. Today I could oven wear appropriate shoes. As you can see I'm wearing include I iust want to give birth already. 'oft

They went inside the doctor's office and he checked everything, the baby was fine. She gave them a scan.

Doc:So you are having a girl.

Sonto smiled looking at Ranger who smiled back.

Ranger: Thank you.

They left and went to grab a bite at one of the restaurants.

Ranger opened the chair and they called the waiter and ordered.

While Sonto was looking up she saw Nkosenye and Lora with the kids walking inside the restaurant. She noticed a tiny bump on Lora and almost collapsed as she held on to the table. She is pregnant but she still looks beautiful, her face was so smooth and she looked happy. Meanwhile she looked like a lizard, her feet were so swollen and her face was covered with pimples; top of the freckles she has. Her eyes met Asemahle who showed her the buzz -off sign with her hand. Sonto looked down embarrassed, those are her children.

```
Ranger: What's wrong?
```

```
Sonto:Am I beautiful?
```

Ranger: Uhhh why are you asking?

Her eyes moved to Lora and she felt envious of her beauty. Ranger followed her eyes and looked where she was looking at and sighed.

Sonto: I don't have the appetite anymore, let's leave.

Ranger:But they are still preparing our food.

Sonto: I'm not hungry anymore, let's leave.

Ranger:Okay let's leave.

She tried standing up but it's like her heavy body was holding her down all of a sudden. Ranger came to her side and lifted her up going with her outside to the car.

Meanwhile Lora and Nkosenye looked confused by what was happening.

Lora: That's your ex?

Nkosenye: She's not my ex.

SGURU.COM Lora browsed through the menu, she could still feel the eyes Sonto looked at her with. She doesn't understand what problem she has with her, but she won't let her ruin her mood.

Lora: Sooo what do you guys want to eat?

They called the waiter and ordered their food.

Nkosenye took a picture of them and smiled looking at his family. It's everything he ever wanted, to be happy. He won't let Lora go, he is meant for her.

Their food came and they started eating.

Lora: Where is Rondo?

Nkosenye: At the house. He is still scared of us.

Lora: Understandable. I will talk with him.

Nkosenye: You think we made a good decision by taking him in?

Lora: He just got involved with the wrong person. He seems like a good kid, but we will watch him.

Nkosenye:The place he was living in wasn't good Advertisement everything was just packed in one place. I felt sorry for him and he told me he hadn't eaten for days. Lora:It will be up to him to be loyal to us. Anyway have you talked to your parents? Nkosenye:I did yesterday, how about you?

Nkosenye: I did yesterday, how about you?

Lora: I will call them later.

Smanga changes Simphiwe's nappy and put him on clean clothes. Ngobile smiles looking at him.

Ngobile:Now that wasn't hard, was it?

Smanga:No. Now I can hold him without feeling any hatred. I just hate myself that I missed out on his first days.

Ngobile: You haven't missed much. He is still a month old. We have all the time. He has even stopped crying now.

Smanga: I noticed.

Ngobile: I will go pump his milk.

```
Smanga:Okay...
```

Ngobile leaves the room and Smanga picks up Simphiwe placing him on his arms. It feels so good to be finally able to hold his child and show affection.

'ELSGURU.COM Smanga: I'm sorry for acting selfish when you just came into this world. I know I had issues but I could have fought harder but daddy is okay now. I won't ever hurt you again. I love you so much.

Simphiwe looked back at him with his adorable eyes like he is understanding what he is saying.

His phone rings and it's Lwando. He sits down and answer it.

Smanga:Hello.

Lwando: I'm thinking of telling him.

Smanga: Tell who what?

Lwando: Tell Nkosenye about Shona.

Smanga:Why would you do that? Does my brother's happiness mean nothing to you?

Lwando:He deserves to know.

Smanga:What has changed your mind? You weren't saying that years ago.

Lwando:He has to know Smanga, I can't breathe. This is haunting me, You think I enjoyed killing her?

Smanga:But you did. Don't forget she was also my sister and you fucked her up. My whole family thinks that it was an accident. Now you want to bring up their pain? Nkosenye is happy. Don't break his heart again.

Lwando: I'm still telling him.

Smanga:Fuck you Lwando! You are so selfish! You don't care about anyone but yourself. Nxxx

He hung up and went with Simphiwe to find Nqobile.

Nqobile:Hey you okay?

Smanga:Not exactly. I need to see your brother.

Nqobile: Everything okay?

Smanga: I will update you when I come back.

Ngobile:Okay be safe.

She took Simphiwe and Smanga took his car keys heading to his car.

He called Nkosenye on the way and the time of his voice scared him. He knows that tone and it never brings good results. He thought he left that life. He swallowed saliva sweating.

Nkosenye:Smanga are you there?

Smanga:Yeah... Uhmm.. are you okay?

Nkosenye:Not really. People in my circle keep on lying to me. find it hard to trust them now. Tell me Smanga, can I trust your

Smanga: Of course you can trust me. I'm your brother. Nkosenye: If you say so. What did you need? Smanga: I wanted to ask when was the last time you talked to Lwando?

Nkosenye: It's been long. Is he fine?

Smanga:So you haven't talked to him? Oh thank God.

He sighed relieved.

Nkosenye:Smanga what is going on?

Smanga: Uhhh nothing, I will call you later.

He hung up and drove to Lwando's home.

••••

.

Finally he arrived and he rushed inside ignoring the guards. He found Lwando on his throne room.

Lwando: What brings you here !?

Smanga:You! Are you crazy? What do you mean you want to tell Nkosenye the truth?

Lwando: He deserves to know.

Smanga:Do you want to die Lwando? Because Nkosi will kill you.

Lwando:He won't. We will just have a civil chat.

Smanga: Don't be stupid Lwando! Civil chat my foot!!

They were disturbed by Lwando's phone ringing and he answered it.

Lwando:Yeah?

"Good day, I'm the doctor caring for your wife. She has woken up but she is still horrified."

Lwando:Okay, I'm on my way.

He hung up and looked at Smanga.

Lwando:Sindi woke up, I have to go and see her.

Smanga: I'm coming with you. But please man you can't tell Nkosenye about this, he will kill us both.

Lwando:Smanga are you really that frightened of your brother?

Smanga:You don't know him like I do Lwando, don't tell him.

He ignored him and they walked to his car driving to the hospital.

Smanga: I will wait here. Go and talk to her.

```
Lwando:Okay.
```

Lwando walked to the ward room and found her sitting up touching the bandage on her face.

Lwando:Heyyy.

Sindi:You came...

Lwando: They called me. How are you feeling?

Sindi:I don't recognise the person I am. They gave me another face.

Lwando: I'm sorry....

Sindi:Lora did this, she did this to me. Look at me Lwando. She needs to pay.

Lwando: You need to heal.

Sindi:No no Lwando. She needs to die. Send people to kill her.

Lwando looked at her not knowing what to say anymore, he can't kill Lora.

Sindi: If you won't do it, then I will do it.

Meanwhile outside, someone who was eavesdropping on them quickly walked away and sent a text to someone.

Lora: Nkosenye tells me you are afraid of us. What's wrong? Are we making you uncomfortable?

Rondo:Not really, but I am scared.

Lora:Scared of what? You think we will hurt you?

He slowly nods and Lora sighs.

Lora: I understand why you would think like that, but do you want to hurt us?

Rondo:No..

Lora:We don't want to hurt you too Rondo. We want to help you change your life. You said you want to go to University right? Rondo:Yes.

Lora: What do you want to study for?

Rondo: I have always wanted to study IT, I love computers. They give me a sense of belonging.

Lora: Then we will help you enrol in a school next year because the year is almost ending. This is your new home, feel comfortable.

She smiled and hugged him.

Rondo: Thank you Sis Lora.

Lora: Perfect, now go out there and make something to eat. MaNzama tells me you haven't eaten all day.

OVELSGURU.COM She receives a text from her phone and she reads it and rolls her eyes.

Lora: I will see you, let me go.

She walks out of his room and go to Nkosenye who was in their bedroom unpacking his clothes in the closet. She showed him the message and he pulled her down to his lap and sat down. He brushed her thigh.

Nkosenye:Tell me mama what should we do with them?

Lora:Kill them all.

Sonto takes off the sleepers and walks barefoot heading to the kitchen. She opens the fridge taking out all sorts of junk food she is going to eat. But a picture of Lora 's perfect body flashes in her mind and she puts everything back in place and cries. Why won't she have the perfect body?

Ranger:Babe are you okay?

Sonto:*wiping her tears* Yeah I'm okay.

Ranger: You don't look fine Sonto. I'm worried about you.

Sonto: I said I am fine!

Ranger: Okay okay. Should I make you something to eat?

Sonto:No, I will just have this salad.

She took the salad walking away and Ranger remained on the spot wondering what's wrong with her. Maybe it's the hormones, he tells himself.

To be continued.....

Unedited, please excuse typos.

The following day, Sindi was sleeping peacefully in her ward room. A figure entered the room and locked the door, he too an injection from his pocket and stabbed the IV drip with it poisoning it with whatever substance was in the injection. The drip's contents of the trip started to change to a black substance, he quickly went out and closed the door again. Meanwhile Sindi felt something crawling all over her skin but she thought it was a dream she slept again but the feeling didn't go away, she scratched her legs since she couldn't scratch her arms because of the bandages. She tried standing up as she felt like there were insects crawling inside her, she screamed a little scratching herself harder and harder, she called out for help but nobody came.

Sindi:No no no!!!

She touched her neck and felt them going up to her face. She gasped loudly rolling her eyes to the back and fell back down on the bed.

.

In the morning, the nurse who usually checks on her arrived and started cleaning her up but noticed that she wasn't moving nor breathing. She shook her but she wasn't responsive.

Nurse:Sindi.

She called out for her but nothing. Hey eyes moved to the drip and noticed that the solution was now black. As far she know it's supposed to be clear.
She walked out to call the doctor.
Doc: She's gone.
He said as he felt her pulse, felt her heartbeat.
Nurse:But how? She was doing just fine yesterday.

Doc:I also don't understand. We need to investigate this, someone could have sneaked in here and did something. The solution on the drip is not supposed to be black. And look at her legs and arms, it looks like she was scratching herself.

Nurse: I will call her husband.

Lwando arrives in Durban and walks to the place where he is going to meet Lora, he had asked to see see weeks back. Finally she arrived wearing the highest heels with a body hugging dress that showed her smooth legs and her bump. She sat down and Lwando had already ordered drinks for them. She greeted him and he greeted her back.

Lora:So Lwando what do you need?

Lwando: I need to talk to you.

Lora: I'm listening.

Lwando: Have you told Nkosenye?

Lora: About what?

Lwando: You know what I'm talking about.

Lora sighed holding the table.

Lora:No I haven't told him.

Lwando:Okay... Sorry for threatening you that day.

Lora:Water under the bridge. So what's your plan? Will you tell him?

Lwando: I want to.

Lora: You think that's a good idea?

Lwando: He needs to know.

Lora:Eyyy you are so selfish Lwando and cruel. I hope he kills you.

Lwando: Nkosenye doesn't know how to kill.

Lora smiled sipping on her wine.

Lora:Mhhh

His phone rang and he answered it.

Lora looked at him as he frowned.

Lwando: How can she be dead?

He shouted a little.

Lwando:Okay I hear you.

He dropped the call.

Lora looked at the wine through the glass and sipped on it again.

Lwando: My wife is dead.

Lora: Mhhh what a loss. She will be missed.

Lwando: Do you have anything to do with this?

Lora: Why would you think that?

Lwando: Because you are the one with motive. He doctors suspect that somebody entered in her room last night.

Lora shrugged her shoulders.

Lora:Asazi(We don't know). Will that be all? I need to go back.

Lwando looked at her and she had finished the drink.

Lwando:Yeah, you can go. I will call Nkosenye and ask to talk with him.

Lora:Good luck.

Lora stood up but felt light headed for a bit

Advertisement

she held on to the table regaining balance.

Lwando:You okay?

Lora:Yeah I'm fine.

She grabbed her bag and walked out.

Lwando took his phone and called Nkosenye.

Nkosenye:Yes?

Lwando:Hi. Can we talk?

Nkosenye: About?

Lwando: Something important.

Nkosenye: You can say it over the phone.

Lwando:Sindi is dead.

Nkosenye:Too bad.

Lwando: They say someone had a hand in this.

Nkosenye:mhhh who could it be?

Lwando: I don't know.

Nkosenye:You can't trust anyone these days, those closest to you are the ones who betray you the most. Lwando:Nkosi can we ta... Nkosenye: Actually I am busy. So, bye. He hung up.

Sonto is standing in front of the mirror naked. She can't wait to give birth already, this is too much for her. She can't take it. Her stomach has veins and she looks so horrible, pregnancy does not look good on her. But with Asemahle and Lindokuhle she wasn't like this.

Ranger enters the room and she quickly takes the towel and wraps it around her body.

Ranger: Why are you hiding your body from me?

Sonto: I'm not hiding my body. You came when I was just putting the towel on.

Ranger:So take it off.

She held on to it tightly, she doesn't want anyone to see her body.

Sonto: I can't.

Ranger:Sonto you know I love you right?

She nodded with her tears.

Ranger: I know you feel insecure about your body, but you shouldn't be. You are carrying our precious cargo in there. I know that pregnancy changes women's bodies, and I understand it. I love you a lot, these back rolls don't bother me. Those veins you have on your stomach don't bother me too. Those pimples you complain about, no one even sees them because your freckles cover them. Your amazing feature. I saw the way you looked at that woman yesterday, never compare yourself with someone. Appreciate and embrace yourself as you are. You are perfect in my eyes. Please don't allow this to

ruin our pregnancy. You should be happy and joyful. Only four months left and we welcome our daughter to this world, okay?

Sonto nodded.

Ranger:Now wipe those tears. I love you.

Sonto: I love you too.

Nkosenye: Where have you been?

Lora: I went out. I don't feel so good, I'm just going to sleep.

Nkosenye:Okay.

She walked away and Nkosenye continued eating.

He browsed through his phone while eating catching up on some news. He was not trending that much anymore. Only a few people were still talking about it.

His phone rang and he answered it.

Nkosenye:Yeah?

•••••

Nkosenye: And what do you plan on doing about that?

Nkosenye:Okay, I trust you.

Ngobile: You said you will update me but you haven't said anything since you came back yesterday.

Smanga: Nqobile is it wrong for me to meet with your brother Nqo:No. Smanga:Then what's with the third degree questions? Nqo:Sorry. A knock interrupted them.

Nqobile: I will get it.

She went to answer the door.

Nqobile:Hi.

"Hello I have a delivery for Mr Smanga Gumbi"

Ngobile:Oh okay... He is my husband.

"Okay please sign here".

He gave her the clipboard and she signed. She took the box inside to Smanga and gave it to him.

Ngobile: Delivery for you.

```
Smanga:Me?
```

He looked at the box and opened it and Ngobile was the first one to scream. Smanga took out the head from the box and swallowed wondering who would send him this. There was a

swallowed wondering who would send him this. There was a note clipped into it. He took it and read it. Smanga:{A little gift for you and your wife. I hope she's not there when you are reading this because boy you are in a lot of trouble for killing her sister Regards}

Ngo:Smanga what is my sister's head doing here? And what does this note mean when it says you killed my sister? Is this true? Did you do it?

Smanga:Baby listen, I can explain.

Nqo: What will you explain Smanga? Did you kill my sister? I'm asking you!!! Answer me!!!!

Nkosenye goes to check up on Lora, it's already dark outside and she's still sleeping. She shakes her up a little.

Nkosenye:Baby...

Lora:mmm.

Nkosenye:Wake up.. You have been sleeping for more than four hours.

He switched on the lights and removed the blanket from her and his heart skipped when he noticed blood.

Nkosenye:Baby you are bleeding!

Lora quickly woke up and noticed that the bed was red. She panicked and tried to stand up but her body was suddenly heavy.

Nkosenye: I'm going to take you to the hospital.

He lifted her up and rushed to his car taking her to the hospital.

To be continued

55

Lwando: What do the cameras show?

Doc: Nothing suspicious, he/she was hiding their face.

LWANDO:We need to find who did this. My wife can't just die in a hospital that is guarded. You all are not doing your jobs efficiently.

Doc: Sir we are doing everything we can.

Lwando: Give me that footage. I will look at it myself.

Doc:Sir we can't do that.

Lwando: Are you questioning your King's orders?

Doc:No sir, we will give it to you.

Lwando:Good.

They loaded the footage on a memory card and gave it to him. He walked out of the hospital and received a text message "{It is done. Miscarriage"}" He smiled and put his phone back in his pocket and returned home wondering how is he going to tell Sindi's family that she is dead, and her face! They won't recognise her anymore.

In his mind, Lora is the one who did this. Good thing he slipped those abortion pill in her wine yesterday, so they are even. How can she even drink wine while pregnant?

He parks on the garage and gets inside and the house is so

He parks on the garage and gets inside and the house is so empty, so lonely.
He sighs and sits down. He searches for Sindi's sister number and calls her.
Dodo:Hello.
Lwando:Hi, you are speaking with Lwando.
Dodo:Oh.
Lwando: It's about your sister.

Lwando: It's about your sister.

Dodo:What about my sister?

Lwando:She is uhm... She is gone.

Dodo:Gone? Gone where?

Lwando:She died last night at the hospital.

Dodo: Wait wait what was my sister doing at the hospital?

Lwando: She kind of had an accident.

Dodo:So you have finally decided to kill her? She called me everyday complaining about you, so you decided to kill her. Why didn't you divorce her if you no longer want her? I will report you to the police. You think you are invincible.

Lwando: I understand you are angry but I did not kill her. I just called to let you know. Bye....

He hung up and leaned back on the couch....

Ngobile:Smanga I want to know if this is true!!!!

Simphiwe cried from the bedroom.

Nqobile: This is not over, I will be back.

She went to check on him.

Smanga called his brother.

Nkosenye:Hello.

There was that tone again, that sent shivers down his spine.

Smanga:Hi are you busy?

Nkosenye:Kind of, I'm at the hospital.

Smanga: Hospital? What happened?

Nkosenye:Lora had a miscarriage.

Smanga gasped.

Smanga: How? I'm sorry.

Nkosenye:I also don't know, the doctors said they will do more test. I was really excited to have another child. I'm heartbroken I don't want to lie.

He heard him sighing painfully.

Smanga: I'm sorry bro, I didn't know.

Nkosenye:Nah it's okay, Anyway why did you call?

Smanga:No, you have bigger issues.

Nkosenye:Come on. I'm your brother, we tell each other everything. Tell me.

Smanga: Someone delivered Nonzulo's head to my house with a note saying I killed her, Nqobile saw it and now she's angry waiting for an explanation.

Nkosenye: Someone delivered a head? Who could that be?

Smanga: I don't know.

Nkosenye: You think someone saw you that day?

Smanga: I don't know, I wasn't thinking straight that day and this person must have dug up her grave.

Nkosenye: Why don't you have the note tested for fingerprints? Maybe you might find who wrote it.

Smanga: I don't think that would work, I have already touched it.

Nkosenye: It's worth a try.

Nkosenye: It's worth a try.
"Mr Gumbi", a voice called out in the background.
Nkosenye: I will call you later, they are calling me this side.
Smanga:Okay, pass my regards to Lora.
He hung up and looked at his phone thoughtfully. He stood up walking outside calling Lwando. He wasn't sure whether he could trust him now.

Lwando:Smanga?

Smanga:Lora had a miscarriage, do you know that?

Lwando:No I didn't know. How is Nkosenye?

Smanga: He doesn't sound good. He was excited for the baby.

Lwando: I'm sorry man, what a tragic loss. Sindi also died.

They both kept quiet, both of them not so sure about the trust between them anymore.

Smanga: How are you holding up?

Lwando: I'm still finding it hard to believe. I'm looking at the footage but I don't see anything.

Smanga: I'm sure you will find something. Okay I wanted to tell you that... Bye...

He hung up and looked at the sky thinking.

At the hospital.

Xolelwa: I'm sorry but she had a miscarriage. We found tracesze of abortion pills in her body.

Nkosenye looked down biting his lips.

Xolelwa: I'm really sorry.

Nkosenye:Can I see her?

They talked with their eyes and watched as someone bumped into them walking away, when he was at the far end he fiddled with his phone. Xolelwa and Nkosenye nodded at each other. Ranger is massaging Sonto's feet while she is slowly slipping into sleep.

Sonto:mhhh that feels so nice.

Ranger: I have magic hands*laughing* Sonto: I can't deny that. She has been kicking all day. Ranger: Can I touch? She nodded and Ranger put his hand on her stomach. The baby started kicking and he smiled and put his ear on her stomach like he is listening to the kicks.

Ranger: This is magical, wow.

Sonto: I can't wait to see her. What will we name her?

Ranger: I don't know

Advertisement

what did you have in mind?

Sonto: How about Linathi?

Ranger frowned.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Ranger:Linathi ilini?

Sonto laughed.

Sonto: It's a nice name.

Ranger:We should give her a name that has a deep meaning, like Ntombikayise or Zamafuze or Othandwaunina.

Sonto burst out in laughter.

Sonto: Ayy ayy I'm not naming my child that.

Ranger:*smiling*Okay, let's wait until the day you give birth then.

Sonto: That's better. Why your parents named you Ranger?

Ranger: I also don't know, my father was a park ranger back then so maybe that's why.

Sonto laughed and he joined him.

Sonto: Ranger stop making me laugh like this.

Ranger: Because I don't want to see you sad. Now let me go check on the pots, they are probably burning.

Sonto:Okay.

He put her feet on the couch and stood up disappearing to the kitchen.

Sonto looked at him wondering if he has really changed.

Nkosenye checked the coast and went inside Lora's room.

Nkosenye:Hey mommy.

Lora:Hi...

She sat up.

Lora:He took the bait?

Nkosenye: Exactly like we planned.

Lora put her hand on her face and laughs.

Lora:So stupid.

Nkosenye: He doesn't think, I know him. He just acts.

Lora:So what's next?

Nkosenye:Leave it all up to me mama. Let's go home. How are you feeling?

Lora: My body feels numb a bit. Is Xolelwa sure that my baby is okay okay?

Nkosenye: I told you to trust me, I wouldn't put you in harm's way intentionally. The baby is perfectly fine. Want to go for a scan?

She nodded smiling.

Nkosenye: I will go and call Xolelwa, she is the only doctor I trust here.

Lora:Okay.

He came back minutes later with Xolelwa and she did the ultrasound scan, they heard the heartbeat and it was so loud

Xolelwa: That's a healthy heartbeat. Everything seems fine.

She printed the scan pictures and gave it to them.

Nkosenye: Thank you. We will be on our way now.

Nkosenye helped Lora to the car and they drove home.

Nkosenye: I love you.

Lora: I love you.

Nqobile is still waiting for an explanation from Smanga.

Smanga: What exactly do you want me to say?

Ngobile: I want you to tell me what is going on.

Smanga:Okay fine I killed her!! That's what you wanted to know right?

Ngobile:But why? Since when are you a killer Smanga?

Smanga: Your sister poisoned my son and he died. What was I supposed to do? Laugh and be friendly with her!? I did what I had to do and I do not regret it.

Ngobile:She was my sister.

Nqobile:She was my sister. Smanga: Mpendulo was also my son. Your sister wanted to kill you and your brother, that's the person you are giving me attitude for? Nqobile:You are lying. Only MaNgema was involved in that.

Smanga: Ngobile I don't know whether you are stupid or you are acting stupid. But you are so naive. Your stepmother and your sister hated you!!

Ngobile: You are lying Smanga. You killed my sister for your own selfish reasons.

Smanga put his hands in the air as a sign of defeat and walked out.

Notice picked up her ringing phone.

Ngobile:Hello.

Xolelwa:Hi... Are you okay?

Ngobile:Kind of?

Xolelwa:Why what happened?

She sighed.

Noobile: I just found out that Smanga killed my sister and he is

Iving saying that she poisoned his son. Xo:Oh. Nqobile:Is that all you have to say? "Oh"? Xo: What do you want me to say Nqobile? You sound like you have made up your mind.

Ngobile: I knew the real you will show soon. No wonder you had no friends, you are not a good friend.

Xo:What?

Notile:Yes you have been pretending all along acting like a saint knowing that's not the real you.

Xo: I will not have you taking out your frustrations on me.

Xo hung up and Nqobile clicked her tongue looking at her phone.

NONTANDO

"The next customer please", I say and the customer fills her things on the till.

I help her with her groceries and she pays for her stuff.

I'm now a cashier, it's not that much but at least I have a job. gave up on winning Smanga back, I had my chance and I blew it. I wish I can go to my son's grave and talk to him, apologize for not being there on his funeral. I also haven't heard from Bonga for over a year, not that I was expecting anything from him. I'm actually glad I don't cross paths with him anymore. Meeting him was the biggest mistake of my life, it ruined my relationship with Smanga. Our son would be alive and we would all be living happily together.

Last customer for the day, I pack up my things and go outside. He is already here waiting for me. I enter inside the car and kiss him, his breath stink. It always stink, I don't know whether he doesn't brush his teeth or what. He is untidy, you should see his place. It's a pigsty. One of these days I'm going to dump him.

Bandile: Why don't you sleep over today?

Oh God can he stop talking? He stinks.

Nontando: I can't, my mother won't be happy.

Bandile:But you are an adult Ntando. I'm sure she will understand.

Nontando:Maybe tomorrow.

The rest of the ride was quiet, he parked outside my house. I reached for the cosmetic bag inside my bag and gave it to him.

Bandile: What is this?

Nontando: It's a gift.

He opened it and frowned, it was a toothbrush, Colgate, bathing towels and soap. Everything needed for hygiene.

Bandile: Is there any reason why you are giving me this?

Nontando: You don't want it? You can give it back.

Bandile:No, thank you.

Nontando: Okay bye.

I stepped out of the car holding my breath rushing to wash my mouth. I hope he bathes after this, I have tried multiple times to hint it out that there is something wrong with his hygiene but he ignored the hints.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lora: I'm craving for braai meat.

Nkosenye: At this time? It's eleven, close to midnight.

Lora:But I'm craving meat baby. What should I do?

Nkosenye:Okay don't cry. Let's go and braai it then.

Lora smiled getting out of bed.

Nkosenye:*Mumbling*Pregnant women are bullies.

Lora: I heard that * laughing *

To be continued....

NARRATED

A week later, it is just after Sindi's funeral.

Her family is distraught over their daughter's sudden death. They couldn't even recognise her face, her sister is convinced NOVELSGURU.CO that Lwando is the one who did this to her. She wants to expose him but she doesn't have any proof.

Lwando walks out calling Mike.

Mike:Yes.

Lwando:Hi, have you found anything from that footage?

Mike: Aren't you supposed to be at a funeral?

Lwando: I am, but I need to know.

Mike: I'm still looking over it. I'll call you if I find something.

Lwando:Okay thank you.

He hung up and stood frozen wondering who could have killed Sindi. Lora couldn't have done it, she can't be that brave. His mind takes him to Nkosenye, but he is also too weak; where would he have the courage to take someone out like that. He

thinks of Smanga, now him. He could have silenced Sindi because she knows about Shona, he knows that Lora won't tell Nkosenye; she will wait for them to confess. He looks at his number contemplating on whether he should call him or not.

He snaps out of his thoughts by Dodo standing in front of him.

He rolled his eyes annoyed.

Lwando: What now?

Dodo: The elders want to talk to you.

Lwando: About what?

Dodo:I don't know, I was asked to call you.

She walked away.

Lwando walked to the throne room.

Lwando:What makes you all think you can just summon me like I'm a puppet? Who's the King here?

Elder 2: Apologies my King, but it is important.

Lwando: What do you want?

Elder 1: Since your wife is no more, the council think it would be best if we arranged another marriage for you. The throne needs an heir. Lwando: Are you serious? It is not even a day since I burried my wife senifuna ukungifuhleka ngomunye futhi!?

Elder 1: You need an heir.

Lwando stood up and walked away before they could even talk more.

He is not interested on getting married again.

If only Nkosenye was next to him, he would know how to comfort him.

He went to his room to take a nap.

LORA

Rondo is now starting to be comfortable around us. Next year he will go to school and pursue his dreams. He is a humble kid, too bad his relatives turned his back on him when his parents died. Me and Nkosenye are also fine now, in fact we couldn't be more happier. I'm grateful to have him in my life. That man shows me everyday just how much he loves me. I pray to God nothing ever separates us, I want to be with him forever.

I can't wait for our child in the next few months, that stunt Lwando pulled by spiking my drink with abortion pills. That guy is mentally deranged, I mean does he ever sit down and think before he could act? He is too reckless man.

before he could act? He is too reckless man.
I rub the red lipstick on my lips one more time before stepping inside the building.
I greet the receptionist and tell her who I'm here for. She directs me to his office.
I take a deep breath and knock.

"Come in", he shouts from the inside.

I slowly open the door and get inside. He lifts up his eyes looking at me.

I sit down on the chair and greet him.

"What can I help you with Ms?", he asks.

Lora: My name is Lora, I'm from AL Numetrics.

His face changes into a frown.

Lora: You must be Senzo Mathonsi.

Senzo:Yes, how can I help you?

Lora: I understand you are in the property business.

Senzo:Yes.

Lora: I want to buy one of your properties.

Senzo:For what use? If I may ask.

Senzo:For what use? If I may ask. Lora:My own personal use. Is it available? Senzo:I don't know, AL has bad publicity and it only just started. Lora:Look Mr, I'm only here about buying property. Now will

you or will you not sell it to me? I understand the publicity AL has been through, and we are working day and night to make it go away.

Now are you selling?

He leaned towards the table smiling.

Senzo:You are feisty. I like you.

Lora: Does that mean you are agreeing then?

Senzo: I can take you or have someone take you to the properties so that you can choose the one you want. How soon do you need it?

Lora:Soon, like very soon. Maybe next week.

Senzo: Will you have the money to pay for it?

Lora: Don't worry yourself about that.

Senzo: I guess it's settled then.

Lora:Okay, let me leave my numbers.

I took a pen from the table and wrote my number for him.

I took a pen from the table and wrote my number for him. I stood up and shook hands with him. Lora: Thank you. I hope to hear from you soon. He nodded and I picked up my bag going out, coming across woman who was going in his office. "Hi" Lora:Hello.

She looked at me up and down.

Lora:Can I help you?

"Are you coming from my husband's office?"

I'm not sure I understand her question. I could never get why these women feel the need to be threatened by me. I'm just minding my own businesses, I have a man.

Lora: Mem I'm rushing somewhere. You are delaying me.

Her eyes were drawn to my stomach and I chuckled walking away. I don't have time for insecure women. That's not attractive, at all.

I bought food on the way heading to AL, I have to share the good news with him.

The work staff has increased, every day we receive a ton of CVs. The company is growing, and that means more money.

I waltz to his office and I hear voices. I got closer and the door was open.

OVELSGURU

I stood still by the door watching Noma sitting on the chair.

Lizwi watches Lora as she walks away. She blinks her tears and calls Senamile.

Sena:Hello.

Lizwi:*sniffing* I just saw a girl coming out of his office.

Sena:Who? Senzo?

Lizwi:Yes, a woman just came out of his office. She is so beautiful Sena and she looks pregnant. What if he's having an affair with her too? Sena:Lizwi I warned you about this thing of yours of jumping into conclusions. That is his workplace, isn't it?

Lizwi:It is

Advertisement

but I don't trust him anymore. He has turned me into this insecure psycho who gives birth like crazy.

Sena:Baby please don't allow that man to spoil your pregnancy. I just wish you can choose yourself and walk away from that marriage because it is just hurting you.

Lizwi: I can't leave him. I will talk to you later.

She hung up and pushed herself inside Senzo's office.

He stood up and gave her a hug.

Senzo:Hi, you didn't tell me you are coming.

Lizwi: I wanted to surprise you. Were you in a meeting? I just saw someone coming out here.

Senzo:Oh, just someone who wanted to buy property.

She breathed out relieved.

Senzo: Are we okay?

Lizwi: I don't know Senzo. Tell me, are we okay?

Senzo: I'm getting this feeling that you are upset with me.

Lizwi: You are the one who makes me pregnant every time and go out to cheat and now you ask me if we are okay? Do you expect us to be okay? What don't I give you?

Senzo:Baby....

Lizwi:Let's not talk about it. I hate myself for loving you like this when it's clear that you don't want me anymore. Don't worry, I asked my lawyer to draft divorce papers. I will be out of your life soon and you will be free to do as you please. We will have to co-parent.

Senzo:Lizwi please don't talk like this. I love you. Please don't leave me. Lizwi:I am tired Senzo. I am really tired. .

NKOSENYE

I'm waiting for Lora to tell me how her meeting went for the property we want to buy.

I'm deep in my work checking these CVs out, I prefer to do it myself.

I hear someone knocking and I lift my eyes to the door only to find Noma standing there. What is she doing here?

Noma:Can I come in?

Nkosenye:Sure, come in. You may sit.

She sits down.

Nkosenye: So how can I help you?

Noma: I just wanted to see your company. It is thriving, I didn't expect to see many people working given your last scandal.

NOVELSGURU Nkosenye: Just say it that you were here to check if I'm still a failure or not.

Noma: I didn't say that.

Nkosenye: You don't have to say it. Now that you have seen what you wanted to see, you can leave.

Noma: How are the kids?

Nkosenye:Not that you actually care but they are alright.

Noma: I wish we never divorced.

I laughed, like really laughed.

Nkosenye:Good one Noma.

Noma: I am not joking, I wish we never divorced. I miss you.

Nkosenye:This pathetic stunt you are pulling is embarassing, not for me but for you. I have finally found someone who appreciate my efforts and loves me for who I am. You never appreciated me, I'm starting to think that you never actually loved me.

Noma: I did love you Nkosenye and I still do. Please let's get back together, we can fix things and be happy again.

Nkosenye: Please get out of my office. I am working here.

We heard footsteps approaching and Lora came up. She looked at Noma and stood still by the door before turning back and walking away.

I sighed standing up and dragging this woman out of here.

Noma: Nkosenye please we can talk about this...

Nkosenye:Get out!!!

I went back to the office and called Lora.

Lora:What?

Nkosenye:Come back here.

Lora: I'm giving you time with your girlfriend. I'm on my way home.

Nkosenye:Lora come back here I will not repeat myself.

Lora:Fine.

NOVELSGURU. SOM

Within a few minutes she came back. I stood up and locked the door. I kissed her but she didn't kiss back.

She looked upset.

Nkosenye: You're cute when you are angry.

She folded her arms pouting angrily. I just laughed at her.

Nkosenye:What is making you angry?

Lora:What was that woman doing here? Nkosenye:Why didn't you ask her? Lora: I thought I... Nkosenye:Why do you always not want us to talk whenever we face little trouble in our relationship? Is that how it's going to be everytime? You always running away? Is that healthy?

She kept quiet.

Nkosenye: I'm talking Lora and you answer when I talk.

Lora: I thought you were doing something with her.

Nkosenye: What gave you that impression? You haven't even heard my side of the story as to what she was doing here but you have already concluded that I'm cheating on you. I told you that I would never hurt you again, so you don't trust me.

Nkosenye:Ngiyakhuluma phela Lora ngiphendule. (I am talking Lora, answer me).

She looked the other way.

Nkosenye:Let me also walk out on you so that you can feel how it hurts when you walk out on me.

I grabbed my keys and phone and walked out.

.
.
Bandile is chilling with Nontando at his apartment.
When she arrived, she started cleaning and now the apartment looks fresh and clean. She is now cooking. looks fresh and clean. She is now cooking.

She cannot understand how a 28 year old can be this untidy.

Even the fridge was messy and had a lot of expired food which she had to throw away.

She dishes up for the both of them when she is done and takes the food to the lounge where he was watching TV.

Bandile: Thank you.

He said as he accepted the food. They ate in total silence. When they were done, she took the dishes to the kitchen and washed them.

Nontando:So, did you use those things I gave you?

Bandile: Not yet.

Nontando looked at him in disbelief. Bandile lifted up his arm to put it around her but Nontando jumped up from the couch.

Nontando: No way I can't take this anymore. Please fix yourself Bandile. At first, I thought I was the one with the problem but no it's you. Did you bath today? Bandile: Babe what are you talking about? Nontando: I'm asking, did you bath today? Bandile:I bathed yesterday.

Nontando: What about your teeth? When was the last time you brushed your teeth?

He scratched his head, he doesn't even own a toothbrush.

Nontando: I am leaving. You will call me when you have fixed yourself. I can't stand this. Use those cosmetics I gave you the other day.

She took her bag and walked out.

Bandile stood up and went to the bedroom and stood in front of the mirror.

He opened his mouth and looked at his teeth, they were yellow and something was stuck between the gums. He looked at his neck and it was so dark.

Maybe Nontando is right, no wonder his past relationships didn't work out, it's because he stinks. He sniffs his armpits and frowns from the smell. He takes the things Nontando gave him and start by brushing Maybe Nontando is right, no wonder his past relationships

his teeth thoroughly. His mouth feels different after that, fresh and his teeth aren't heavy.

He shaves the hair from his armpits and his beard.

He takes off his clothes and he has a lot of pubic hair around his manhood. He shaves it.

He takes the soap and towel and goes inside the shower. He opens the water and started scrubbing himself everywhere.

Lora starts cooking Nkosenye's favourite. She needs to apologize for the stunt she pulled today. She acted dramatic for no reason at all. Nkosenye would never cheat on her, at least not with Noma.

Her phone rings and she answers it.

Lora: Hello.

Senzo:Hi, it's Senzo.

Lora:Oh.

Senzo: I called to let you know that we can go for viewing tomorrow if that's fine.

Lora:Yes that's fine but did you see what time it is?

Senzo:Yes.

Lora:And you see nothing wrong with calling someone's wife at 8pm? I understand I'm looking into buying but Mr, can we please maintain professionalism?

Senzo: I don't understand what you mean, you gave me your number so that I can call you.

Lora:Call me during work hours, not at night. I'm going to pretend like this phone call never happened and wait for a new

one during work hours of you telling me that we can go for viewing. Goodnight Mr Mathonsi.

She hung up and clicked her tongue.

"That was sexy", said Nkosenye standing by the door smirking.

Lora:Baby..... I'm sorry about today.

Nkosenye: It's okay, but I wasn't cheating or doing anything. She just showed up to my office and started blabbing nonsense. She is out of my life. I would never hurt you. I just hate the way you reacted Lora. We are two adults who are in a relationship, not playing games. Communication is key to any relationship. How will we fix things if you don't want to talk?

Lora: I realise my mistake, I'm sorry for the way I acted. I will do better. Please forgive me.

Nkosenye: I forgive you. I don't like it when we fight. I love you

Lora: I love you too.

To be continued.....

LORA

It was already 10am and and Mr Mathonsi hadn't called. If he thinks I will beg him then he can forget it. There are many people who are selling property that we can approach.

I resigned from EzAccounting, I'm working side by side with my man; who's about to become my husband in a few months.

I have to go back home soon for the Lobolo negotiations.

SGURU My parents weren't ecstatic that I'm still marrying him but I made them understand that I love him and it was his past life. It wasn't easy convincing them especially since they saw that clip.

My phone rings and it's him.

Lora:Hello.

Senzo: Ms Lora we can go for viewing today if that's fine with you.

Lora: It's fine. Send me the details.

Senzo:Okay I will. See you.

He hung up and sent the location shortly. I forwarded it to Nkosenye.

"Mem do you want them curled or straight?"

Lora: Straight please.

Things are tense at Smanga's house.

Smanga: You can't stay angry at me forever.

Nqobile:Leave me alone Smanga.

Smanga:Your sister wasn't a saint.

Nqobile:And you aren't either.

Smanga:You know what fuck you Nqobile, together with your brother. Y'all think the whole world revolves around you just because you are royalty.

I'm out of here!

Nqobile: Smanga are you talking to me like that?

Smanga walked out on her and went to his car driving off.

He found himself parked outside of Nontando's home.

He looked at his phone wanting to call her but remembered that he deleted her number.

He hit the hoot and Nontando came out in a few minutes.

She noticed his car and he opened the door for her.

Smanga: Get in. Nontando: Smanga what are you doing here? Smanga: Get inside. She did. Smanga:I don't even know what I'm doing here too, I just found myself here.

Nontando: Are you okay?

Smanga: Not really. Can we go to my place?

Nontando: Your house? With your wife inside?

Smanga:No, my other place.

Nontando:Okay.

He drove them to his other house that he was renting the time he had issues.

They hopped out of the car and went inside the house.

He turned on the lights.

Smanga: I'm sorry for the mess. I haven't been here in a while.

Nontando: It's okay. What's bothering you?

Smanga: It's my marriage, it's causing a strain on me.

Nontando: Talk to me I'm listening.

He sighed leaning back on the couch.

Smanga: Remember when Mpendulo died, turns out Nonzulo, Nqobile's sister poisoned food for Lwando but it was eaten by my brother and Mpe. When I heard she was responsible I lost it and came for her. I took her to some place and I killed her.

Nontando gasped.

Smanga:I didn't tell Nqobile when we dated that I killed her sister, so now a few days ago Nonzulo's head was delivered to my door with a note that said I killed Nonzulo and Nqobile saw that. Now she's angry at me that I killed her sister, I tried explaining to her that I was angry and wasn't thinking straight but she's not hearing me. And she's so naive and slow honestly, she is always the last one to figure things out. I'm not too sure about her anymore.

Nontando: Wow Smanga this is a lot.. I mean wow..

Smanga: I know.

He got closer to her and rubbed his lips against hers. He reached for her lips and kissed her.

Nontando:We can't do this, you are hurting.

Smanga: Please make the pain go away.

He kissed her again, this time she kissed her back and they took

off their clothes leading each other to the bedroom.
.
.
Nkosenye arrives at the place and looks around, it sure is a nice place but it's not big enough for their plans. place but it's not big enough for their plans.

Senzo approaches him and frowns.

Senzo:Hi, I was supposed to be meeting with Lora here.

Nkosenye: Ms Mnguni to you.

Senzo frowned looking at this man, his presence is terrifying and intimidating. He couldn't understand how a gorgeous woman like Lora could be with a guy like him, he is not even buffed up.

Senzo:Of course.

Nkosenye:Good, now is this the place or is there more?

Senzo:No, this is the first one. There are others.

Nkosenye: Take me to them, I don't like this one. It's too small and it won't accommodate my plans.

They drove to all properties until Nkosenye found the one he

liked the most. Senzo: You like this one? Nkosenye:Yes it's perfect, I'll take it thank you. Senzo:Okay, I will sort out the paperwork. Surely by next week everything will be fine. Nkosenye: Okay thank you I will hear from you.

He said goodbye and walked to his car dialling Lora.

Lora:Babe?

Nkosenye: I found it.

Lora:Ohh thank God. How is it?

Nkosenye: It's big, nice and beautiful. You will love it.

Lora: Owww I can't wait babe.

Nkosenye: Anything for you. When are you going over to your parents?

Lora: I think tomorrow. Is everything ready from your family's side?

Nkosenye: Yep, I can't wait for you to be officially my wife.

Lora: I can't wait too. I'm only worried about my family, what if they charge you a high price?

they charge you a high price?
Nkosenye:I wouldn't mind. I'll pay any amount.
Lora:Nkosi.
Nkosenye:Yes my love.
Lora:I don't know what I did to deserve you. I love you so mutit scares me sometimes. it scares me sometimes.

Nkosenye: I know babe, I love you more. Till death part us right

Lora:Not even death can separate us.

Nkosenye:*Smiling* See you soon. I love you.

He hung up and drove away going back to AL.

LORA

"You are blessed to have a man like that.", The hairdresser says.

Lora: I love him so much. He has done so much for me sometimes I still feel like I'm dreaming.

"You are lucky girl, it's not every time you find a man being committed to his woman. Thina siyagowa umjolo(Relationships are showing us flames)"

Advertisement

she says laughing and I join her.

Lora: I'm sure there is a man waiting for you out there.

"I doubt it. I am a single mother of three(3). I doubt any man would settle for that"

Lora: I just wish women could stop living up to men's expectations. Girl have you seen yourself? Any man would be stupid to not want you because of your children. The fact that you are raising your kids alone show how strong you are.

"Thank you for that, I always shy away from relationships because I'm embarrassed that I have three children"

Lora: You shouldn't be.

"Thank you, you are nice. I thought you are one of those rude girls"

Lora:*laughing* Oh my! Why would you think that?

"Because beautiful girls are mostly known for being rude, but you are so humble. It shows that money didn't change you, I can see by the clothes you are wearing that you are loaded."

Lora: Thanks, I try by all means to not be rude to people.

Lora: Thanks, I try by all means to not be rude to people. She smiled and continued doing my braids. "And we are done", she turned me to face the mirror and I looked beautiful. Exactly how I wanted it. She's really good at her job. Lora:I look beautiful and they are so long, thank you. Do you do house calls?

"Yes I do once in a while but not always"

Lora: I would like you to do my hair for my wedding day and my daughter and bridemaids if they wish to do their hair.

"Oh my god I don't know what to say Sisi. You are so kind, thank you"

Lora: You are very good. Ever thought about opening your own salon?

"I once had a salon, it was small and it didn't work out. I quit within a month"

Lora: You could be far if you were patient. It's never too late. You can even open many branches if it becomes successful.

```
"You think so?"
```

Lora: I know so. What else do you do?

"I studied fashion design at some college but it's been hard finding a permanent job. I do make up and hair, this is the only job I've had for months."

Lora:Yazi uyaganga wena(You have time for games) a whole fashion designer? Can you show me your work?

She took her phone and showed me some pictures of some dresses which she has designed and made herself. This is amazing work. I like her.

Lora:Look at us taking a conversation so far, I don't even know your name.

"It's okay, my name is Abongile"

Lora:Can you give me your tens so that I can contact you. You are actually amazing and I'm angry at you that you are hiding so much talent.

She smiled and gave me her numbers. I paid for my hair and gave her an extra tip. I said my goodbyes and went to my car driving back home.

I received a phone call and it looked like an office number. I answered

Lora: Hello.

Lora: Hello. "Hi Ms Lora" Oh this guy! I rolled my eyes in annoyance. Lora:How can I help you? Senzo:I thought I would be meeting you today for sightseeing? Lora:My husband is the one who needed it so it was best if he came for himself.

Senzo: Is he feeling threatened?

This guy is full of himself Jesus!!

Lora: I don't know what gives you the right to poke your nose in my personal life. I asked you yesterday that we should maintain professionalism and you agreed, so I don't understand why you feel the need to ask me if my man is feeling threatened by you as if you are the next best thing after sliced bread. I will embarrass you so badly if you think you can talk shit about my

man anyhow. He is not your mate and definitely not your friend. If we are going to have trouble Mr you should let us know so that we will look into other options. You're not the only one selling property. Men like you are a turn off actually, who think that they can have any women worshipping them. I will mop the streets of Durban with your face.

You should be focusing on your wife who looked so miserable and don't concern yourself about my personal life. Siyezwana

angithi mkhulu? (Are we clear?) He cleared his throat. Senzo:Yes. I'm sorry for bothering you. He hung up and I sighed deeply. Sometimes people need you be tough on them so that they can get the message. If I laughed when he made that remark about Nkosenye, he would have started to disrespect him. It's important to set boundaries.

I arrived home and headed to my room packing a few clothes since I'm going to my parents tomorrow.

My family lives in the homestead, eMnambithi.

I am happy that I'm going to see them after so many months.

Nkosenye entered when I was busy packing.

He gave me a kiss and I smiled.

Nkosenye:I will miss you.

Lora: You will see me next week.

Nkosenye: I will be dead by then.

Lora:*laughing* Drama.

Lora: I can't believe I'm going to be Mrs Gumbi. Ahhhh I feel like screaming.

I was really excited people. Nkosenye: You can scream but please don't break my ears. Lora: Thank you for the ring, it looks more expensive than the first one. Where do you get so much money Nkosenye?

Nkosenye:*smiling* I own a company babe.

Lora: Yeah but you just opened. It can't be that it's generating so much money already.

Nkosenye:Okay, some of it is blood money.

Lora:Blood money? What do you mean?

Nkosenye: I told you that I led an illegal life back then?

Lora:Yeah I remember.

Nkosenye: Well some of the money is from the heists and things that I did back then.

Lora:So why didn't you use it for AL?

Nkosenye: I needed legitimate investors. I kept this money for all these years, it's only now that I'm using it.

Lora:Oh okay, I understand.

Nkosenye: Aren't you angry that I am giving you that money? Lora:Oh honey no. Imali imali (money is money) just because it's blood money doesn't mean I must stop spending it. How NOVELSGURU much is left now?

Nkosenye: I don't know, probably a few millions.

I gasped.

Lora: A few millions? Where do you keep it?

Nkosenye:In a safe.

Lora: Mhhh okay. Why did you leave the illegal life anyway?

Nkosenye: I just realised that it was time to focus on my family. Asemahle had just got born, and I didn't want any enemies coming for me through them.

Lora: Understandable. So....

He laughed.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Nkosenye:No Lora no.

Lora:Baby please.

Nkosenye: How much do you need?

I smiled.

Lora: A small amount. R10 000.

Nkosenye: What are you going to do with it?

Lora: I will spend it wisely.

He sighed and fiddled with his phone. Moments later a notification came through on my phone. I jumped on him kissing him.

Lora: Thank you baby.

Nkosenye:Lora uyayithanda imali! (You love money)

Lora:*laughing* Can you blame me? You got me used to it.

Nkosenye:And I did.

He brushed my breasts.

Nkosenye: How about a quickie before you leave?

Lora:You read my mind.

NOVELSGURU.COM

LWANDO

Finally everyone is gone.

Mike came through and sent me a video where he had filtered the killer's face.

I opened it and I was shocked to see who it was.

How can he? No it can't be. Must be a mistake. He couldn't have done this.

I called him immediately.

Mike: I knew you would call. I am also shocked.

Lwando: Are you serious about this? Is it really him?

Mike: Yep it's him. What are you going to do?

Lwando: I don't know, but he has to pay. He killed my wife.

NONTANDO

Smanga just dropped me off at home.

I know that this was just a once off and he was hurt by his marriage but it was nice. I missed him so much, I missed his touch.

It's too sad that I ruined things between us.

I really wish I can turn back time.

"Where have you been?"

Nontando:mom, you scared me. I was out.

She looked at me, I know she doesn't believe me but I can't tell her about Smanga. He confided in me because he trusted me at that moment, I can't betray him again.

I went to my room daydreaming about the amazing time we had. The way our bodies were clapping against each other. The strokes he gave me that were passionate and full of love. Gosh!

My phone rang and it was him, I gave him my phone number.

I tried so hard to wipe the smile off my face.

Nontando:Hello.

Smanga:Hi... Look Uhmm.. what happened today was a mistake. I will bring you a morning after pill tomorrow since we didn't use any protection.

Nontando:Oh.

Smanga:Yes... Okay bye...

Just like that he hung up. What was I thinking? Of course he is over me.

I burried my face over the pillow and screamed frustrated.

To be continued.

•

LORA

Nkosenye drop us off at my home with Ase & Lindo. They cried for me when I was leaving and I had to take them with me.

for me when I was leaving and I had to take them with me. I hope my parents will be cool with this. Nkosenye: I love you guys, I will see you next week. Lora:We love you too. Goodbye. We stepped out of the car and took out our luggage. They were people in the yard and they came to help us take it inside. We waved goodbye at Nkosenye and went inside.

My mom and dad were sitting on the couch. I went to them and gave each a hug. God I missed my parents.

Mom:Nombuso we have been waiting for you.

Lora: Really ma? Nombuso?

Mom: It is your name.

Dad: It's good to see you my daughter.

Lora: It's good to see you too dad. Why are there so many people outside?

Mom: They are here for your Lobolo to help around.

Lora: It's not a wedding ma. So many people?

Mom: Ihaba Nombuso (You are exaggerating) it's just a few relatives.

Dad:Ababani laba?(Who are they?) Lora:Oh these are my beautiful children. Asemahle and Lindokuhle. Mom told them to come over to them and gave them a hug playing with them. I'm glad they didn't make a big deal about this.

I went to my room and it looks very much like how I left it. Being here brings back those memories of how my parents used to treat me. I still wonder even today what is it that I had done to them that led them to treat me like that.

I sat down on the bed fighting my tears so hard to not come out.

"Mbuso", my mother snaps me out. She is standing on the door.

Lora:Mom come in.

She comes and sits next to me.

She brings me to her chest and I feel like a little girl laying on her mother's arms. Something I yearned for so much growing up.

Mom: I know that you being here brings back memories. I'm sorry mntanami (my child) for how we treated. Not a day goes by that I don't think about how cruel I was to you. Please forgive us Mbuso.

Lora:But why did you do that ma? You made me feel unloved Mom:To tell you the truth Mbuso it's because of your twin's death. We fell like we would be betraying her if we would give you the love you deserved. It was selfish of us because she also

was your sister.

Lora: Nolwazi was also my sister and I too was devastated over her death. I long forgave you and dad. I don't like holding grudges.

Mom:Thanks a lot Mbuso. Is that why you changed your name to Lora? Because you didn't feel loved?

Lora:Kind of.

Mom: I'm so sorry.

I wiped my tears.

Mom: I love you Nombuso.

Lora: I love you too mama.

Mom: You can freshen up and join us for dinner.

Lora:How are my children? Mom:They are with us in the lounge watching television. You love them?

Lora: A lot. I consider them as my own, that's why I always cal them my children. I don't want them to ever feel like outcasts, they have been rejected too many times.

Mom: You are so kind Mbuso.

I smiled and she walked out.

I stripped naked preparing to shower.

My phone rang.

Lora: Babe?

Nkosenye: Hey are y'all alright?

Lora: Yes we are fine. Thank you.

Nkosenye:Lora were you crying? Did your parents do anything to you? I am coming to fetch you.

I laughed at how panicking he was.

Lora: Sthandwa sami I am okay. They didn't do anything.

Nkosenye: Then why were you crying Lora? I only want tears of joy from you.

God this man! I smiled feeling like I'm the only girl in the world.

Lora:Me and my mother were just talking about the past, that's how I found myself crying. Everything is fine, please don't worry.

Nkosenye:Okay, I was almost worried.

Lora: Don't panic. I love you.

Nkosenye: I love you too.

Lora: Pass my regards to Rondo. I didn't see him when he left.

Nkosenye:Okay I will. I think he has a girlfriend now.

Lora: He is a teenager after all.

NKOSENYE

NOVELSGURU. GOR

After talking to Lora I relaxed a bit and informed my dad to get his brothers ready.

I'm so nervous. I feel like I'm going to be getting married for the first time.

My phone alerts me of something and I smile.

I tell Rondo that I will be back and I drove to the place before these idiots kill each other.

I arrived and they were at each other's throats.

Lwando had his gun pointed at Smanga shouting at him that his killed his wife. Nkosenye: Will you two just stop it already!? The turned to look at me shocked.

Smanga: Nkosenye what are you doing here?

Nkosenye: What are you doing here?

Smanga: Isn't it Lwando? She says I killed Sindi.

Nkosenye:Well did you?

Smanga:No I didn't.

Lwando:But the footage showed your face. Why are you denying?

Smanga: Because I didn't you a**hole!!!

I smirked and sat down.

Nkosenye: Let's talk.

They looked at me.

Nkosenye:Sit down and let's talk.

They sat down.

Nkosenye:Now Lwando, Smanga didn't kill your wife. In fact she's not dead, she's alive somewhere. You can go and get her

Lwando:Ho..

Nkosenye:You are going to let me finish talking. Now as I was saying, Sindi is not dead.

You burried someone else not her, she's alive and well. I had ' someone go to the hospital and inject her with something to make you all believe that she was dead and I swapped the bodies with someone else.

It was easy for you to believe it was her because she had another face.

And you Smanga, Lwando didn't deliver that head to you. I did, I wanted to cause conflicts between you and him so that you won't trust each other anymore. Now the two of you started to not trust each other and you Lwando you wanted to kill my child but it didn't work out. You know why? Because you don't think, you act impulsive. I take time to think and plan before doing anything.

You killed my sister and Smanga helped you cover it up and you hid this from me. So imagine my wife gets ambushed the other day with men carrying guns and I rush to save her. When I'm at home, I decide to check what's happening since I left this life.

How shocked was I when I discovered that? I'm not even going to ask why did you kill her because I know you didn't think like always. I'm angry at the two of you. I thought we were friends who shared Everything but it looks like I was mistaken.

So stop this nonsense the two of you are doing.

A week later, it was Lora's day. She was seated on her room wearing a beautiful traditional dress.

Lora: They have been in there for hours. What's happening?

Mom: Don't worry. Everything is going well I'm sure. Your father wouldn't ruin this for you.

Lora: I know I'm just nervous.

Seconds later a relative entered the room and started ululating.

Aunt: It is done. You are now their bride.

Lora:Oh my god aunty really?

Aunt:Yes now go see your husband.

Lora giggled and rushed outside to find Nkosenye.

She found him standing by the car and embraced him on a hug.

Nkosenye:We are finally husband and wife.

Lora: I am so happy. I was so worried.

He placed his hand on her stomach.

Nkosenye:She is growing.

Lora: Daily. I can't wait to meet her.

Nkosenye: I missed you so much.

Lora: Let's sneak out and go have sex.

Nkosenye laughed at how boldly she just said that.

She giggled and they got into the car.

Smanga: I'm sorry man.

Lwando: I'm sorry too. Nkosenye was right, I don't think. I almost killed you meanwhile Sindi is alive.

Smanga: How is she?

Lwando: She's doing well and her face has healed so she can do that surgery soon. I just want to be a better husband to her. It took me losing her to realise just how much I needed her in my life.

Smanga: That's life. Full of lessons.

Lwando: How are you and Ngobile?

Smanga: I would be lying if I said we are okay. She's still not talking to me and no offence bro but I don't think my heart is

talking to me and no offence bro but I don't think my near iso with her anymore. Lwando:So you wanna divorce her? Smanga:I don't know. Lwando:I won't involve myself in your marital problems because you are adults. Do what makes you happy. Do not stay in a marriage where you are not happy. in a marriage where you are not happy.

Smanga: I hear you. I need to go somewhere.

Lwando: Okay see you later.

He drove to Nontando's home and called her.

Nontando:Hello.

Smanga:Can you come out? I'm outside.

Nontando: I'm coming.

She came out and entered her car.

Smanga:Hi.

Nontando:Hi. What do you want?

Smanga: I want you.

Nontando:Huh?

Smanga: I want you Ntando. I can't stop thinking about you. I love you, it's always been you.

Nontando:What about Nqobile?

Smanga: I will divorce her. Our marriage isn't nice anymore, she's always angry and I've stopped trying.

Nontando: So you are using me as a rebound?

Smanga:No no. Our marriage with Nqobile started staggering way before I even slept with you. Please take me back.

Nontando:But Smanga I broke your heart.

Smanga: I know that and I have forgiven you. You won't do it again right?

She shook her head.

Smanga:Now what do you say? Should we try this?

Nontando:*smiling* Okay.

SIX YEARS LATER

Lora:Enhle come back here.

Enhle: I'm coming mommy.

She said giggling and ran to her.

Lora:Look how dirty you are.

She cleaned her up and made her wear new clothes.

Asemahle: Mom dad is calling you.

Lora: Okay I'm coming.

She went to Nkosenye in their room.

Lora: They said you called me.

Nkosenye:Yes, I just wanted to tell you that I love you.

Lora:*Blushing* Really? Or you just wanted a quickie?

Nkosenye:Okay maybe that.

Lora smiled and locked the door and went towards him already taking off her clothes.

SONTO

Ranger: I will fetch her when I knock off.

Sonto:Okay thank you.

I hung up and continued with my pots. Me and Ranger finally got married and named our daughter, Khanyisa.

He really changed, he has never laid a hand on me again.

I am falling in love with him daily and our daughter just looks

My other children, I once went to Nkosenye's house to try and talk to them but his wife chased me around with a knife. I still laugh when I think of that day. But then, she calmed down and we talked like adults. They told me I should wait until the kids are old enough to make their own decisions. Which is understandable, I abandoned them.

I hope they can forgive me.

A while later Ranger and Khanyisa entered the room and she ran to me hugging me.

Sonto: Hi princess. How was your day?

Khanyisa: Tiring. Grade 1 is too much.

I laughed at her, she's dramatic.

I went to Ranger and hugged him too.

Sonto:Hi.

Ranger: Hey, how was your day?

Sonto: It was okay. How was yours?

Ranger: Also okay but I'm tired and hungry.

Sonto: Food will be ready soon. Go and take a shower.

Ranger:Okay mom.

Ranger:Okay mom. I laughed at him and continued with cooking. SMANGA Nqobile: I'm just saying, I don't feel comfortable with my son being around her. Smanga:I understand, but I will also be present. Nothing will happen.

happen.

Ngobile: I will call every hour.

Smanga: There's no need for that. Simphiwe is also my son, I wouldn't harm him. I will come to fetch him later.

Nqobile:Okay fine.

She clicked her tongue and hung up.

Ngobile does not want Simphiwe to visit me because I stay with Nontando. I don't want to say she's bitter because she also has a boyfriend but her attitude isn't nice.

We divorced like five years ago. It just wasn't working out.

I am now with Nontando. It has always been her.

NKOSENYE

Lora:Let me go and continue with what I was doing. She left the room. I now have a big family. My children are growing up everyday Rondo is 25, Asemahle is 9, Lindokuhle is 8, Enhle is 6. We got married 5 years ago and had a big wedding. Lora's wishes. She looked so beautiful on her white dress, even now still find it hard to believe that she chose to be with me.

I dress up quickly and go to the kitchen.

The kids were there all of them on the table.

I went to my wife and hugged her from behind kissing her neck.

Lora: There are kids in this room.

Nkosenye:So??

Ase: I wish to find a boyfriend like you daddy.

The way I turned looking at her.

They laughed at me.

Rondo:Oh my god your face!

Nkosenye:No boyfriends Asemahle please.

Lora:Calm down you old man.

Nkosenye: I love you Nombuso.

Lora: I love you too Nkosenye.

......THE END.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <u>https://novelsguru.com/</u> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <u>https://novelsguru.com/</u> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit https://novelsguru.com/

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <u>https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623</u>